# Semi-simplicity of l-adic representations with applications to Shimura varieties 

Karam Fayad

## - To cite this version:

Karam Fayad. Semi-simplicity of l-adic representations with applications to Shimura varieties. Complex Variables [math.CV]. Université Pierre et Marie Curie - Paris VI, 2015. English. NNT: 2015PA066356 . tel-01266095

HAL Id: tel-01266095
https://theses.hal.science/tel-01266095
Submitted on 2 Feb 2016

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire HAL, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

Université Pierre et Marie Curie - Paris 6

## École Doctorale de Sciences Mathématiques de Paris Centre

## Thèse De Doctorat

Discipline: Mathématiques

présentée par

## Karam FAYAD

# Semi-simplicity of $\ell$-adic representations with applications to Shimura varieties 

dirigée par Jan Nekovář

Soutenue le 29 septembre 2015 devant le jury composé de :

| M. Pascal Boyer | Professeur, Université Paris 13 | Rapporteur |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| M. Jean-François Dat | Professeur, Université Paris 6 | Examinateur |
| M. Mladen Dimitrov | Professeur, Université Lille 1 | Examinateur |
| M. Jan NekovÁR | Professeur, Université Paris 6 | Directeur |
| M. Jacques Tilouine | Professeur, Université Paris 13 | Examinateur |
|  |  |  |
| Rapporteur absent lors de la soutenance: |  |  |
| M. Frank Calegari | Professeur, Northwestern University |  |

Institut de Mathématiques de Jussieu - Paris Rive Gauche 4 place Jussieu
Case 247
75252 Paris Cedex 05

UPMC
École Doctorale de Sciences
Mathématiques de Paris Centre
4 place Jussieu
75252 Paris Cedex 05
Boite courrier 290

Dans la vie il n'y a pas de solutions. Il y a des forces en marche: il faut les créer et les solutions suivent.

Antoine de Saint-Exupéry - Vol de nuit

## Remerciements

Ces deux pages, qui constituent à peine $3 \%$ du manuscrit, seront peut-être la partie la plus lue. J'en profite alors pour dire Merci du fond du cœur à tous ceux qui ont participé, de près ou de loin, chacun à sa manière, à rendre cette thèse possible.

Ce n'est pas parce que la coutume le veut que je commence par remercier mon directeur de thèse. Le talent de Jan Nekovář m'a ému dès mon tout premier cours d'Algèbre et Théorie de Galois le 7 septembre 2009. Depuis, mon parcours à Paris 6 a été marqué par les cours qu'il m'a enseignés, un petit travail de recherche qu'il a encadré, et enfin la présente thèse qu'il m'a proposée. À travers ces années, Jan a été pour moi un enseignant exceptionnel et un directeur (très) patient et disponible malgré ses nombreuses charges. Il a supporté mes angoisses et m'a aidé à surmonter mes périodes fréquentes de doute. Ses compétences et sa rigueur scientifique m'ont beaucoup appris. Je lui adresse vivement toute ma gratitude pour le temps qu'il m'a consacré, les mathématiques auxquelles il m'a initié et ses (re)lectures de ce manuscrit qui lui doit beaucoup. Sans lui, cette thèse n'aurait jamais vu le jour; je lui en serai toujours reconnaissant.

Je remercie chaleureusement Pascal Boyer et Frank Calegari pour avoir accepté de rapporter cette thèse. Je suis particulièrement reconnaissant pour la lecture scrupuleuse de M. Boyer, ainsi que pour ses remarques pertinentes qui m'ont sans doute permis d'éclaircir une partie du manuscrit. Jean-François Dat (dont les cours ont également marqué mon Master), Mladen Dimitrov et Jacques Tilouine, me font l'honneur de participer au jury de ma soutenance. Je les remercie sincèrement.

Dans le cadre de mon doctorat, j'étais chargé d'une mission d'enseignement. Cette activité agréable m'a toujours passionné et stimulé, et mes heures de TD à Paris 6 m'ont permis de me charger constamment d'énergie et de motivation. Je remercie mes étudiants et toutes les personnes avec qui j'ai travaillé lors de mes enseignements pendant les quatre dernières années.

J'adresse mes remerciements à tous les collègues doctorants du couloir 15-16 pour la bonne ambiance qu'ils créent, les petites discussions et toutes les pauses déjeûner/café. Merci à Anne, Lucas, François, Thibaud, Ruben, Juliette, Maÿlis, Liana, Marc, Thomas, Arthur, Christophe, Olivier, Andrés... Une pensée particulière pour Inés qui m'a toujours encouragé et soutenu, et pour Nicolás qui a suivi en détails l'avancement de ma thèse, et qui a été à côté de moi pendant les moments les plus sombres.

Je remercie Corentin Lacombe qui m'a gentiment aidé lors des (mille et une) démarches administratives précédant la soutenance.

Mener une thèse à bien me semble une tâche impossible si on n'est pas bien entouré. Les amis que je me suis fait à Paris me sont très chers. Avec eux, j'ai partagé une étape marquante de ma vie, et surtout des moments d'angoisse de thésards. Merci Karim et Mireille pour votre gentillesse et bonne humeur. Merci Pamela et Safaa pour l'énergie positive que vous répandez. Merci Pascale pour tes encouragements et ton soutien (et pour toute la bonne bouffe libanaise qui a fait le trajet Beyrouth-Paris!). Merci Marwa pour ta présence, et pour la douce brise de Saoufar que tu m'évoques à Paris. Merci Lara pour avoir toujours été à mon écoute, pour tous les conseils, pour les fous rires, et surtout pour ton empathie. Merci Ghida pour tous les moments qu'on a partagés; je n'oublierai jamais ton "Il faut juste y croire" le jour où tu m'a appelé pour m'annoncer que tu as reçu les rapports de ta thèse. Enfin, Merci Pierre simplement pour avoir été et pour continuer à être toute une famille pour moi à Paris; je sais que tu seras toujours là. Merci pour avoir cru en mes capacités, souvent beaucoup plus que moi-même!

Je pense aussi à la petite source de gaieté que João me représente (un jour je saurai prononcer ton prénom), à la bonté de Camille (merci les cours d'espagnol), et à la bienveillance de Santiago qui m'a été une source de rassurance pendant cette dernière année (merci la cantine).

Je profite pour dire Merci à tous les amis qui étaient présents à mes côtés, même parfois virtuellement. Merci Roy, Rana et Elie pour tout ce que vous êtes, pour avoir égayé mes vacances à Beyrouth, et pour tout ce que nous continuons à partager ensemble. Merci Nabil pour toutes ces années d'amitié dont je suis fier (et qui dépasse la relation médecin/hypocondriaque). Merci à Sary, Mira et Georges que j'apprécie autant!

Mes derniers remerciements s'adressent naturellement à ceux qui comptent le plus: ma famille. Merci de m'avoir encouragé et soutenu sans cesse malgré les quelque mille kilomètres qui nous séparent. Une pensée pour deux cousines, Basma et Mona, qui sont toujours à l'écoute, même de mes soucis les plus banals; pour une tante exceptionnelle, Tahia; et pour mon frère Jad. Enfin, Merci à mes parents, Aida et Nabil, à qui je dois toutes mes réussites, et que j'espère toujours rendre fiers.

Cette agréable aventure, nommée Paris, dont les hauts et les bas m'ont énormément appris, a commencé par un appel téléphonique. Pendant un après-midi d'avril 2009, dans le cadre de la pré-sélection des candidats pour la Bourse Master Ile-de-France, Yohan Cusmano, à l'époque représentant de la région Ile-de-France à Beyrouth, m'a appelé pour me convoquer à un entretien avec lui... Cette thèse lui est dédiée.

## Semi-simplicité des représentations $\ell$-adiques et applications aux variétés de Shimura

## Résumé

On étudie dans un cadre abstrait des critères de semi-simplicité pour des représentations $\ell$-adiques de groupes profinis. On applique les résultats obtenus pour montrer que les relations d'Eichler-Shimura généralisées entraînent la semi-simplicité de certaines représentations galoisiennes non triviales qui apparaissent dans la cohomologie des variétés de Shimura unitaires. Les résultats les plus intéressants sont obtenus pour les variétés de Shimura unitaires de signature $(n, 0)^{a} \times(n-1,1)^{b} \times(1, n-1)^{c} \times(0, n)^{d}$.

## Mots-clefs

Variétés de Shimura, groupes unitaires, relations d'Eichler-Shimura, représentations galoisiennes, critères de semi-simplicité, représentations induites.


#### Abstract

We prove several abstract criteria for semi-simplicity of $\ell$-adic representations of profinite groups. As an application, we show that generalised Eichler-Shimura relations imply the semi-simplicity of a non-trivial subspace of middle cohomology of unitary Shimura varieties. The most complete results are obtained for unitary Shimura varieties of signature $(n, 0)^{a} \times(n-1,1)^{b} \times(1, n-1)^{c} \times(0, n)^{d}$.

\section*{Keywords}

Shimura varieties, unitary groups, Eichler-Shimura relations, Galois representations, semi-simplicity criteria, induced representations.


## Contents

Introduction ..... 11
0.1 Algebraic part ..... 11
0.2 Geometric part ..... 13
0.3 Outline ..... 15
1 Representations of profinite groups and semi-simplicity criteria ..... 17
1.1 Preliminaries and notations ..... 17
1.1.1 Split semi-simple Lie algebras ..... 17
1.1.2 Representations of split semi-simple Lie algebras ..... 18
1.2 Some Lie algebra properties ..... 18
1.3 Representations of profinite groups over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ ..... 22
1.4 Semi-simplicity criteria - Main result ..... 25
1.4.1 Steps of the proof and preliminaries ..... 25
1.4.2 Proof of the theorem ..... 25
2 The case of induced characters ..... 29
2.1 Some properties of induced representations ..... 29
2.2 Semi-simplicity criteria - Main result ..... 30
2.2.1 Steps of the proof and preliminaries ..... 30
2.2.2 Proof of the theorem ..... 33
2.3 Variant of the theorem ..... 40
2.3.1 Variant of assumption (1) ..... 40
2.3.2 Special case $s=1$ ..... 42
$2.4 \quad$ Special case $r=1$ ..... 43
2.4.1 Steps of the proof and preliminaries ..... 43
2.4.2 Proof of the theorem ..... 45
3 Applications to cohomology of unitary Shimura varieties ..... 47
3.1 Introduction ..... 47
3.1.1 Shimura data ..... 47
3.1.2 Cohomology groups attached to a local system - Known results ..... 47
3.1.3 Towards the algebraic context - Motivation ..... 48
3.2 Unitary groups ..... 50
3.2.1 Definition of $G$ and $G^{*}$ ..... 50
3.2.2 Unitary Shimura data ..... 52
3.2.3 Representations of $G_{\mathbb{C}}$ ..... 53
3.3 Weak transfer from $G U$ to $G L(n) \times G L(1)$ ..... 54
3.4 Expected properties of $V^{2}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ ..... 58
3.5 Back to $G U(C, \#)$ ..... 60
3.6 Partial Frobenius morphisms and Assumption (A2) ..... 61
3.7 $\quad$ Semi-simplicity of $V\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ ..... 67
Bibliography ..... 71

## Introduction

We begin to state, in an abstract context, semi-simplicity criteria for finite-dimensional representations of (profinite) groups, then we switch to the geometric context, where we construct the abstract objects apprearing before, and use our results to prove the semisimplicity of certain Galois representations appearing in middle cohomology of unitary Shimura varieties.

### 0.1 Algebraic part

For an endomorphism $u$ of a finite-dimensional vector space over a field $k$, the characteristic polynomial of $u$ will be denoted by $P_{u}(X) \in k[X]$.
For $i=1, \ldots, r$, let $\rho_{i}: \Gamma \longrightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{k}\left(W_{i}\right)$ be an irreducible finite-dimensional representation of a group $\Gamma$ with coefficients in a field $k$, and let $\rho: \Gamma \longrightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{k}(V)$ be a finite-dimensional representation such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall g \in \Gamma, \quad P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0 . \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

In Nek, Nekovář considers the following two questions:
(Q1) Under condition (1), is it true that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho^{\mathrm{ss}} \subseteq\left(\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)^{\oplus m}\right)^{\mathrm{ss}} \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some integer $m \geq 1$ ?
Note that $\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}$ is automatically semi-simple if $k$ has characteristic zero.
(Q2) If (2) holds, under what additional assumptions is $\rho$ semi-simple?
Boston, Lenstra and Ribet BLR91] showed that both questions (Q1) and (Q2) have positive answers if $r=1$ and $\rho_{1}$ is a two-dimensional absolutely irreducible representation of $\Gamma$. Their result states that $\rho$ is isomorphic to a direct sum of copies of $\rho_{1}$.

Dimitrov Dim05, Lemma 6.5] considered a variant of question (Q1) for certain twodimensional representations $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{r}: \Gamma \longrightarrow G L_{2}\left(\mathbb{F}_{q}\right)$.

Emerton and Gee [EG12] showed that for $r=1$, (Q1) has a positive answer for certain higher-dimensional representations $\rho_{1}$ which have a sufficiently large image. More precisely, their result states that if $\rho$ is irreducible, and $\rho_{1}$ is irreducible of dimension $n$ such that for some subfield $k^{\prime}$ of $k, \mathrm{SL}_{n}\left(k^{\prime}\right) \subset \rho_{1}(\Gamma) \subset k^{\times} \mathrm{GL}_{n}\left(k^{\prime}\right)$, then under assumption (1), $\rho_{1}$ is isomorphic to $\rho$.

We consider questions (Q1) and (Q2) for continuous representations of a profinite group $\Gamma$ with coefficients in $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$.

Using abstract results on Lie algebra representations, Nekovář shows that (Q1) has a positive answer if the images of $\rho_{i}$ are sufficiently large, more precisely if the following assumption holds:
(A1) Each $W_{i}$ is a direct sum of simple modules for the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{i}(\Gamma)\right)$, where each of these simple modules is one-dimensional or minuscule;
and that (Q2) has a positive answer under the following two assumptions:
(A2) The restriction of each $\rho_{i}$ to any open subgroup of $\Gamma$ is irreducible.
(A3) The image of $\rho$ contains sufficiently many semi-simple elements. More precisely, there exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma$ such that for each $g \in \Sigma, \rho(g)$ is a semi-simple element of $\mathrm{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$.
In the case where for $i=1, \ldots, r, \rho_{i}$ is isomorphic to an induction $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{n}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i}\right)$, with $\Gamma_{n}$ a normal subgroup of $\Gamma$ such that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{n}=\langle\sigma\rangle \simeq \mathbb{Z} / n \mathbb{Z}$, and $\alpha_{i}: \Gamma_{n} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$a character, (Q1) has a positive answer [Nek. Assumption (A2) does not hold in this case, however
(Q2) has a positive answer under (A3) and the additional assumption:
(A4) $n$ is a prime number.
Variants of (1) and (A3): The condition (1) on the characteristic polynomial is satisfied if there exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma$ with the following property:
(P) For each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist pairwise commuting elements $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{r} \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}}}(V)$ such that $\rho(g)=u_{1} \ldots u_{r}$ and $\forall i=1, \ldots, r, P_{\rho_{i}(g)}\left(u_{i}\right)=0$;
and assumption (A3) holds if in the previous property, the polynomials $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}(X)$ are without multiple roots.
In our context, the morphisms $u_{i}$ appear naturally as partial Frobenius morphisms, the relations $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}\left(u_{i}\right)=0$ are generalisation of Eichler-Shimura relations, and the fact that $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}(X)$ are without multiple roots is a consequence of the following assumption on the Lie algebras $\mathfrak{g}_{i}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{i}(\Gamma)\right)$ :
(A5) For $i=1, \ldots, r$, a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathfrak{g}_{i}$ acts on $W_{i}$ without multiplicities.
In the case where $\rho_{i} \simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{n}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i}\right)$, the fact that the $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}(X)$ are without multiple roots is a consequence of the following assumption on the characters $\alpha_{i}$ :
(A6) For $i=1, \ldots, r$ and $j=1, \ldots, n-1$, the character $\alpha_{i} / \alpha_{i}^{\sigma^{j}}$ is of infinite order.
In the present work, we give three main improvements to [Nek].

## Abstract results

- First, we prove the semi-simplicity of $\rho$ independently of (Q1). More precisely, we show that under assumptions (P), (A2) and (A5), the semi-simplicity of $\rho$ holds.
(c.f. Theorem 1 of the outline).
- Second, we generalise the case of induced characters to several normal cyclic subgroups $\Gamma_{1}, \ldots, \Gamma_{s}$ of $\Gamma$, where for $i=1, \ldots, s, j=1, \ldots, m$ (here $r=s m$ ), $\Gamma / \Gamma_{i}=\left\langle\sigma_{i}\right\rangle \simeq$ $\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z}$ with $p$ a prime number, $\alpha_{i j}: \Gamma_{i} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$is a character of $\Gamma_{i}$, and $\rho_{i j} \simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$. More precisely, denoting $\Gamma_{1} \cap \ldots \cap \Gamma_{s}$ by $\Gamma_{0}$, we show that if $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{0}\right]=p^{s}$, then (Q2) has a positive answer under (a variant of) (A3), also implied by (P) and (A6).
(Q1) has a positive answer in the case $s=1$ [Nek]. The case $s>1$ is not proven yet. (c.f. Theorem 2 and Proposition 1 of the outline).
- Third, we show that when $r=1$, we can merely assume that $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{1}\right]$ is a power of a prime number. More precisely, we show that if $r=1$ and $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{1}\right]=p^{v}$ for $p$ a prime number and $v$ an integer, then under assumption (A6), (Q1) and (Q2) have positive answers. This is a generalisation of the case $v=1$ in [Nek].
(c.f. Theorem 3 of the outline).


### 0.2 Geometric part

## The representation $\rho$

Let $(G, \mathscr{X})$ be a pure Shimura datum, and for an open compact subgroup $K \subset G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$, where $\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}$ is the ring of finite adèles of $\mathbb{Q}$, consider the analytic Shimura variety

$$
S h_{K}^{a n}(G, \mathscr{X})=G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash(\mathscr{X} \times(G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}) / K))
$$

Baily and Borel [BB66] proved that $S h_{K}^{a n}$ is the analytic space attached to a quasiprojective complex algebraic variety $S h_{K}$. This algebraic variety is defined over a number field $E$, the reflex field of the Shimura datum (Shimura, Deligne, Milne, Shih and Borovoi).

A complex algebraic representation $\xi: G_{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow G L\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ whose restriction to the center satisfies appropriate conditions gives rise, for $K \subset G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ sufficiently small, to a locally constant sheaf $\mathscr{L}_{\xi}$ of complex vector spaces on the analytic Shimura variety $S h_{K}^{a n}(G, \mathscr{X})$. We will assume that the derived group $G^{d e r}$ is anisotropic over $\mathbb{Q}$. We fix a prime number $\ell$ and an isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$, and we consider the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-vector space

$$
H_{e t}^{i}:=\underset{K}{\lim } H_{e t}^{i}\left(S h_{K} \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \underset{K}{\lim } H^{i}\left(S h_{K}^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right)_{\ell}
$$

where the subscript $\ell$ denotes the base change from $\mathbb{C}$ to $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$. Matsushima's formula [BW00, VII 5.2], combined with several cohomology theories, leads to the following decomposition of the $\ell$-adic étale cohomology as a representation of $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}) \times \Gamma_{E}$, indexed by irreducible representations $\pi^{\infty}$ of $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ :

$$
H_{e t}^{i}=\bigoplus_{\pi^{\infty}}\left(\pi^{\infty} \otimes V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)\right)
$$

where $\pi^{\infty}$ comes from an irreducible automorphic representation $\pi=\pi_{\infty} \otimes \pi^{\infty}$ of $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)=$ $G(\mathbb{R}) \times G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$. The canonical action of $\Gamma_{E}:=\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}} / E)$ on $H_{e t}^{i}$ induces a continuous $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell^{-}}$ linear action of $\Gamma_{E}$ on the space $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$. Our main objects of interest will the Galois representations $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$, which will be denoted by $\rho$ :

$$
\rho: \Gamma_{E} \longrightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)\right)
$$

and we will be interested in studying the semi-simplicity of such representations.

We will consider algebraic groups $G$ of the form $G=R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}(H)$, where $R$ denotes the restriction of scalars; $F^{+}$is a totally real field of degree $r$, whose $r$ infinite primes $F^{+} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ are denoted $v_{1}, \ldots, v_{r}$; and $H$ is a reductive algebraic group over $F^{+}$, defined by means of a finite-dimensional simple $\mathbb{Q}$-algebra $B$ with positive involution $*$ of the second kind, and with centre $F$, a CM field of degree two over $F^{+}$. The group $H$ will be defined in a way that

$$
G_{\mathbb{R}} \simeq \prod_{i=1}^{r} G U\left(a_{i}, b_{i}\right)
$$

where $a_{i}+b_{i}=n \geq 2$. In this case, $G_{\mathbb{C}} \simeq\left(G L(n)_{\mathbb{C}} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}\right)^{r}$, and we have an explicit description of irreducible representations $\xi: G_{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow G L\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ and of the representations $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{r}$ defined in the next paragraph.

## The representations $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{r}$

The irreducible automorphic representations $\pi$ of $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ considered in our results are those who admit a "very weak base change" (which we will define in detail in Chapter 3). Roughly speaking, we consider representations $\pi$ to which we can attach irreducible automorphic representations $(\Pi, \psi)$ of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{A}_{F}\right) \times \mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times}$satisfying certain conditions. Thanks to a big industry based on the work of Clozel, Harris, Taylor, Labesse and many other mathematicians, we can attach to $\Pi$ a Galois representation HT01, VII 1.9], CH13]

$$
\rho_{\Pi, \ell}: \operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}} / F) \longrightarrow G L_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)
$$

which will play an important role in the sequel, since it allows us to define the representations $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{r}$ appearing, in an abstract sense, in Chapters 1-2. More precisely, for $i=1, \ldots, r, \rho_{i}$ will be - up to a Tate twist - of the form

$$
\rho_{i}={ }^{\sigma_{i}}\left(\left(\bigwedge^{a_{i}} \rho_{\pi, \ell}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}\right),
$$

where $\rho_{\psi, \ell}$ is a character attached to $\psi$, which appears because of the factors $\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}$ in $G_{\mathbb{C}}$, and $\sigma_{i}: F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is a fixed embedding inducing $v_{i}$ on $F^{+}$. The superscript $\sigma_{i}$ in the previous formula denotes the conjugation, i.e. the left composition of a representation by the interior automorphism associated to $\sigma_{i}^{-1}$.

## The relation between $\rho$ and $\rho_{1}, \ldots, \rho_{r}$

The last ingredient of this part, leading us to study semi-simplicity criteria for representations of profinite groups over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ in an abstract context, is a known generalisation of the Eichler-Shimura relations for modular curves to some Shimura varieties, also known by congruence relations, conjectured by Blasius and Rogawski BR94, and proved separately by Wedhorn Wed00 and Moonen Moo04 in some cases. It states that the Frobenius correspondence on étale cohomology of the Shimura variety is a root of a Hecke polynomial defined starting from the Shimura datum $(G, \mathscr{X})$.
Recall that $\rho$ denotes the Galois representation $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ of $\Gamma_{E}$ in which we are interested, possibly after restriction to a suitably chosen open subgroup $\Gamma^{\prime} \subset \Gamma_{E}$. In our context, the generalised Eichler-Shimura relations will be translated by identities

$$
P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0
$$

for $g$ in a dense subset of $\Gamma^{\prime}$. This is condition (1) in Section 0.1 which is implied by assumption ( P ) where, as mentioned before, the morphisms $u_{i}$ will be given by partial Frobenius morphisms. We now understand better the motivation behind the abstract context, and are ready to combine both algebraic and geometric parts (c.f. Theorem 4 of the outline) to prove, in favourable cases, the semi-simplicity of the representation $\rho$.

### 0.3 Outline

### 0.3.1 Chapter 1

Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, $V, W_{1}, \ldots, W_{r}$ non-zero vector spaces of finite dimension over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$, and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V), \rho_{i}: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(W_{i}\right)$ continuous representations of $\Gamma$. Let $\mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Lie}(\rho(\Gamma))$ and for each $i=1, \ldots, r$, let $\mathfrak{g}_{i}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{i}(\Gamma)\right)$ and $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}=\mathfrak{g}_{i} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$.
After showing some results on Lie algebras and Lie algebra representations, we exhibit criteria for the semi-simplicity of $\rho$, independently of whether property (2) holds or not.

Theorem 1. With the previous notations, assume that:

1. For each $i=1, \ldots, r$, the restriction of $\rho_{i}$ to any open subgroup of $\Gamma$ is irreducible. (This implies that $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$ is a reductive Lie algebra and each element of its center acts on $W_{i}$ by a scalar).
2. For each $i=1, \ldots, r$, a fixed Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$ acts on $W_{i}$ without multiplicities (that is the weight subspaces of $W_{i}$ with respect to the action of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i}$ are one-dimensional).
3. There exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma$ such that for each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist pairwise commuting elements $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{r} \in A u t_{\bar{Q}_{\ell}}(V)$ satisfying $\rho(g)=u_{1} \ldots u_{r}$ and $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}\left(u_{i}\right)=0 \in \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V), \forall i=1, \ldots, r$.
Then $\rho$ is semi-simple.

### 0.3.2 Chapter 2

Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ be a continuous finite-dimensional representation of $\Gamma$. For $i=1, \ldots, s, j=1, \ldots, m$, let $\Gamma_{i} \triangleleft \Gamma$ be an open normal subgroup such that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{i}=\left\langle\sigma_{i}\right\rangle \simeq \mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z}$ with $p$ a prime number, $\alpha_{i j}: \Gamma_{i} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{*}$ be a continuous character of $\Gamma_{i}$, and $\rho_{i j}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$ be the induced representation. Let $\Gamma_{0}=\Gamma_{1} \cap \ldots \cap \Gamma_{s}$, and denote by pr: $\Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma / \Gamma_{0}$ the canonical projection.

Theorem 2. With the previous notations, assume that:

1. There exist dense subsets $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma_{0}$ and $\Sigma_{1} \subset p r^{-1}\left(\sigma_{1} \ldots \sigma_{s}\right)$ such that $\rho(g)$ is a semi-simple element of $A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ for each $g \in \Sigma_{0} \cup \Sigma_{1}$.
2. There exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma$ such that $\operatorname{pr}(U)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{0}$ and $\left.\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}\right|_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left.\left(\otimes_{i=1}^{s} \bigotimes_{j=1}^{m} \rho_{i j}\right)\right|_{U} ^{\oplus n}$ for an integer $n \geq 1$.
3. The canonical injection $\Gamma / \Gamma_{0} \hookrightarrow \prod_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma / \Gamma_{i} \simeq(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$ is an isomorphism.

Then $\rho$ is semi-simple.
Proposition 1. Assume that:

1. There exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma$ such that for each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist sm pairwise commuting elements $\left(u_{i j}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, s, j=1, \ldots, m}$ in Aut $\overline{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}}_{l}(V)$ such that

$$
\rho(g)=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \prod_{j=1}^{m} u_{i j}
$$

and $P_{\rho_{i j}(g)}\left(u_{i j}\right)=0, \forall(i, j) \in \llbracket 1, s \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$.
2. $\forall(i, j, k) \in \llbracket 1, s \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, p-1 \rrbracket$, the character $\alpha_{i j} / \alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{i}^{k}}$ is of infinite order.
3. The canonical injection $\Gamma / \Gamma_{0} \hookrightarrow \prod_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma / \Gamma_{i} \simeq(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$ is an isomorphism. Then

1. Assumption (1) of the previous theorem holds.
2. If $s=1$, assumption (2) of the previous theorem holds (hence $\rho$ is semi-simple).

The case $r=1$. Let $\Gamma_{1}$ be an open normal subgroup of $\Gamma$ such that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}=\langle\sigma\rangle \simeq \mathbb{Z} / n \mathbb{Z}$, with $n=p^{v}$. Let $\alpha: \Gamma_{1} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$be a continuous character of $\Gamma_{1}$ and $\rho_{1}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{1}}^{\Gamma}(\alpha)$ be the induced representation.

Theorem 3. With the previous notations, assume that:

1. There exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma$ such that $P_{\rho_{1}(g)}(\rho(g))=0$ for all $g \in \Sigma$.
2. For each $i=1, \ldots, n-1$, the character $\alpha / \alpha^{\sigma^{i}}$ is of infinite order.

Then

1. There exist dense subsets $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma_{1}$ and $\Sigma_{1} \subset \operatorname{pr}^{-1}(\sigma)$ such that $\rho(g)$ is a semi-simple element of $A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{e}}(V)$ for each $g \in \Sigma_{0} \cup \Sigma_{1}$.
2. There exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma$ satisfying $\operatorname{pr}(U)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ such that $\left.\rho\right|_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left(\left.\rho_{1}\right|_{U}\right)^{\oplus m}$ for an integer $m \geq 1$.
3. $\rho$ is semi-simple.

### 0.3.3 Chapter 3

Let $F^{+}, F, B$ be as in Section 0.2. To define our algebraic group $H$ over $F^{+}$, we need to consider a finitely generated non-zero left $B$-module $V$, with a non-degenerate $F^{+}$-bilinear, *-Hermitian form. This data defines an involution \# on $\operatorname{End}_{F^{+}}(V)$ which restricts to an involution \# on $C:=\operatorname{End}_{B}(V)$ (details in Section 3.2.1).
We define the algebraic group $H$ by setting, for any $F^{+}$-algebra $S, H(S)$ equal to the set of $f \in\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} S\right)^{\times}$such that $f f^{\#} \in S^{\times}$, and we let $G=R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}(H)$.

Let $\xi: G_{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow G L\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ be an irreducible algebraic representation (of integral weight in the sense of Definition 3.2.1 which gives rise to $\mathscr{L}_{\xi}$ as in Section 0.2 , and $\pi$ be an irreducible automorphic representation of $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ which admits a very weak base change as in Section 0.2 .

Theorem 4. In the situation described above, assume that a variant of the generalised Eichler-Shimura relations holds, in the same sense of the variant ( $P$ ) of relation (1) of Section 0.1. Then

1. If the Galois representation $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}: \Gamma_{F} \longrightarrow G L_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ attached to $\Pi$ is irreducible and not induced from a proper subgroup of $\Gamma_{F}$, and if $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ has only signatures $(n, 0),(n-$ $1,1),(1, n-1)$ or $(0, n)$, then $V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ is semi-simple.
2. If the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}=\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{\Pi, \ell}\left(\Gamma_{F}\right)\right) \subset \mathfrak{g l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ contains $\mathfrak{s l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$, then $V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ is semi-simple.

Remark: Assuming an analogue of condition (2) of Section 0.1. we also prove some semi-simplicity criteria in the case where $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is induced from a proper subgroup of $\Gamma_{F}$. To do this, we will need some of the abstract results exhibited in Chapter 2.

## Chapter 1

## Representations of profinite groups and semi-simplicity criteria

### 1.1 Preliminaries and notations

### 1.1.1 Split semi-simple Lie algebras

Let $\mathfrak{g}$ be a split semi-simple Lie algebra over a field $k \supset \mathbb{Q}$, fix a Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h} \subset \mathfrak{g}$.

1. We have the root decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}$

$$
\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{h} \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in R} \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha},
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathfrak{g}^{\alpha}=\{x \in \mathfrak{g} \mid[h, x]=\alpha(h) x, \forall h \in \mathfrak{h}\}, \\
R=\left\{\alpha \in \mathfrak{h}^{*} \backslash\{0\} \mid \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha} \neq 0\right\} .
\end{gathered}
$$

2. The set $R$ is called the root system of $\mathfrak{g}$, and the subspaces $\mathfrak{g}^{\alpha}$ are called the root subspaces. The root lattice is $Q=\sum_{\alpha \in R} \mathbb{Z} \alpha \subset \mathfrak{h}^{*}$.
3. For a root $\alpha$, let $\alpha^{\vee}$ denote the corresponding co-root. Let $R^{\vee}$ be the set of co-roots.
4. Denote by $\langle\rangle:, \mathfrak{h} \times \mathfrak{h}^{*} \rightarrow k$ the duality pairing. For any root $\alpha$, we have $\left\langle\alpha^{\vee}, \alpha\right\rangle=2$, and $\left\langle R^{\vee}, R\right\rangle \subset \mathbb{Z}$.
5. Given a root $\alpha$, there is a reflection $s_{\alpha}$ of $\mathfrak{h}^{*}$ defined by

$$
s_{\alpha}(u)=u-\left\langle\alpha^{\vee}, u\right\rangle \alpha
$$

It verifies $s_{\alpha}(R) \subset R$.
6. Let $W$ be the Weyl group of the root system. It is generated by the reflections $s_{\alpha}$ for $\alpha \in R$, with the relations

$$
s_{\alpha}^{2}=\mathrm{id} \quad \text { and } \quad s_{\alpha} s_{\beta} s_{\alpha}=s_{s_{\alpha}(\beta)}, \quad \forall \alpha, \beta \in R
$$

7. A choice of a Weyl chamber $C \subset \mathfrak{h}^{*}$ is equivalent to a decomposition $R=R_{+} \sqcup R_{-}$ where

$$
R_{+}=\left\{\alpha \in R \mid\left\langle\alpha^{\vee}, u\right\rangle \geq 0 \forall u \in C\right\}
$$

is the set of positive roots, and $R_{-}=-R_{+}$is the set of negative roots.
8. The decomposition $R=R_{+} \sqcup R_{-}$gives a decomposition

$$
\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{n}_{-} \oplus \mathfrak{h} \oplus \mathfrak{n}_{+} \quad \text { where } \quad \mathfrak{n}_{ \pm}=\bigoplus_{\alpha \in R_{ \pm}} \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha} .
$$

9. Denote by $P \subset \mathfrak{h}^{*}$ the lattice of integral weights, given by

$$
P=\left\{\lambda \in \mathfrak{h}^{*} \mid \lambda\left(\alpha^{\vee}\right) \in \mathbb{Z}, \forall \alpha \in R^{\vee}\right\} .
$$

Define the set of dominant weights

$$
P_{++}=P \cap \bar{C} \subset P_{+}=P \cap \sum_{\alpha \in R_{+}} \mathbb{Q} \geqslant 0 \alpha,
$$

where $\bar{C}$ is the closure of $C$. Let $Q_{+}=P_{+} \cap Q$ and $Q_{++}=P_{++} \cap Q$.

### 1.1.2 Representations of split semi-simple Lie algebras

1. Let $\mathfrak{g}$ be a split semi-simple Lie algebra, and let $V$ be a finite-dimensional representation of $\mathfrak{g}$. We have a decomposition of $V$, called the weight decomposition with respect to the action of $\mathfrak{h}$,

$$
V=\bigoplus_{\alpha \in P(V)} V(\alpha),
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
V(\alpha)=\{v \in V \mid h v=\alpha(h) v, \forall h \in \mathfrak{h}\} \\
P(V)=\left\{\alpha \in \mathfrak{h}^{*} \mid V(\alpha) \neq 0\right\} .
\end{gathered}
$$

2. $P(V)$ is the set of weights of $V$, and is contained in $P ; V(\alpha)$ is the weight subspace. Note that the roots of $\mathfrak{g}$ are the weights of its adjoint representation.
3. A non-zero representation $V$ of $\mathfrak{g}$ is called a highest weight representation if it is generated by a vector $v \in V(\lambda)$ such that $\mathfrak{n}_{+} \cdot v=0$. In this case, $v$ is called the highest weight vector, and $\lambda$ the highest weight of $V$.
In other words, a highest weight vector of $V$ is a non-zero vector which is both an eigenvalue for the action of $\mathfrak{h}$ and in the kernel of $\mathfrak{g}^{\alpha}$ for all $\alpha \in R_{+}$.
4. For a highest weight representation $V$, of highest weight $\lambda, P(V) \subset \lambda-Q_{+}$.
5. Every finite-dimensional irreducible representation of $\mathfrak{g}$ is a highest weight representation.

### 1.2 Some Lie algebra properties

Definition 1.2.1. Let $V$ and $W$ be finite-dimensional vector spaces over a field of characteristic zero, and let $f: V \rightarrow W$ be a polynomial application. $f$ is said to be dominant if $f(V)$ is dense in $W$ for the Zariski topology.
Definition 1.2.2. Let $\mathfrak{g}$ be a Lie algebra over $k$. We call elementary automorphism group and denote by $\operatorname{Aut}_{e}(\mathfrak{g})$ the subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathfrak{g})$ generated by the elements $e^{\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x}$ with $\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x$ nilpotent.

Lemma 1.2.1. [Bou72, Ch.VII, §3, Exercise 15] Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero, $\mathfrak{g}$ a Lie algebra over $k, \mathfrak{h}$ a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathfrak{g}$ and $A$ a subset of $\mathfrak{g}$. Suppose that $A$ is Zariski dense in $\mathfrak{g}$ and stable by Aut $_{e}(\mathfrak{g})$; then $A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ is Zariski dense in $\mathfrak{h}$.

Proof. Let $X$ be the Zariski closure in $\mathfrak{h}$ of $A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ and $U=\mathfrak{h} \backslash X$. If $U \neq \emptyset$, then it is a dense subset for the Zariski topology on $\mathfrak{h}$. Let $\left\{\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{p}\right\}$ be the root system of $\mathfrak{g}$ corresponding to $\mathfrak{h}$, and consider the map

$$
\begin{aligned}
F: \mathfrak{h} \times \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha_{1}} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha_{p}} & \longrightarrow \mathfrak{g}^{\text {ad }_{\mathfrak{g}} x_{1}} \ldots e^{\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x_{p}} h .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $B:=F\left(U \times \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha_{1}} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}^{\alpha_{p}}\right)$. Since $F$ is a dominant polynomial application Bou72, Ch. VII, $\S 3, \mathrm{n}^{\circ} 2$, Lemma 2], it follows that $B$ contains a non-empty open subset of $\mathfrak{g}$ Bou72, Ch. VII, App. I, Proposition 3]. On the other hand, $B \subset \mathfrak{g} \backslash A$, which contradicts the fact that $A$ is dense in $\mathfrak{g}$. Hence $U=\emptyset$ and $A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ is dense in $\mathfrak{h}$.

Proposition 1.2.1. Bou72, Ch.VII, §3, Exercise 16] Let $k$ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero, $V$ a finite-dimensional $k$-vector space and $\mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g l}(V)$ a Lie subalgebra. Suppose that the set of semi-simple elements of $\mathfrak{g}$ is Zariski dense in $\mathfrak{g}$; then the Cartan subalgebras of $\mathfrak{g}$ are commutative and consist of semi-simple elements.

Proof. Let $A$ denote the set of semi-simple elements of $\mathfrak{g}$. If $x \in \mathfrak{g}$ is nilpotent, and $y \in \mathfrak{g}$, then

$$
e^{\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x}(y)=e^{x} \cdot y \cdot e^{-x}
$$

by Bou72, Ch. VII, $\S 3, \mathrm{n}^{\circ} 1$, Lemma 1]. This implies that if $y$ is semi-simple, then $e^{\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x}(y)$ is also semi-simple. It follows that $A$ is stable under $e^{\text {ad }_{\mathfrak{g}} x}$, hence it is stable under $\operatorname{Aut}_{e}(\mathfrak{g})$. This means that $A$ satisfies the assumptions of the previous lemma, which implies that for a Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h}$ of $\mathfrak{g}, A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ is dense in $\mathfrak{h}$. For $x \in A \cap \mathfrak{h}, \operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{g}} x$ is semi-simple, and $\operatorname{ad}_{\mathfrak{h}} x$ is nilpotent, so $[A \cap \mathfrak{h}, \mathfrak{h}]=0$, hence $A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ is a subset of the centralizer $C_{\mathfrak{g}}(\mathfrak{h})$ of $\mathfrak{h}$, and since it is dense in $\mathfrak{h}$, then $\mathfrak{h} \subset C_{\mathfrak{g}}(\mathfrak{h})$, which means that $\mathfrak{h}$ is commutative.
$A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ consists of diagonalisable elements, and since it is commutative, then all its elements can be diagonalized simultaneously. This remains true in the subalgebra of $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$ generated by $A \cap \mathfrak{h}$, which coincides with $\mathfrak{h}$, because $A \cap \mathfrak{h}$ is dense in $\mathfrak{h}$. It follows directly that the elements of $\mathfrak{h}$ are semi-simple.

Definition 1.2.3. Bou72, Ch. VII, §5, Definition 1] Let $V$ be a finite-dimensional vector space over a field $k$ of characteristic zero, and $\mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g l}(V)$ a Lie subalgebra. We say that $\mathfrak{g}$ is a decomposable linear Lie algebra if both the semi-simple and the nilpotent part of every element of $\mathfrak{g}$ belong to $\mathfrak{g}$.

Proposition 1.2.2. Let $\mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g l}(V)$ be a Lie subalgebra.

1. If $\mathfrak{g}$ is decomposable, then there exists a Lie subalgebra $\mathfrak{m} \subset \mathfrak{g}$, reductive in $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$, such that $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{m} \ltimes \mathfrak{n}_{V}(\mathfrak{g})$, where $\mathfrak{n}_{V}(\mathfrak{g})$ is the set of all elements of the radical of $\mathfrak{g}$ that are nilpotent in $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$.
2. The following are equivalent:
(a) $\mathfrak{g}$ is decomposable;
(b) each Cartan subalgebra of $\mathfrak{g}$ is decomposable;
(c) a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathfrak{g}$ is decomposable.
3. Let $X \subset \mathfrak{g}$ be a subset generating $\mathfrak{g}$ as a $k$-Lie algebra. Suppose that every element of $X$ is either semi-simple or nilpotent; then $\mathfrak{g}$ is decomposable.

Proof.

1. Bou72, Ch. VII, §5, Proposition 7].
2. Bou72, Ch. VII, §5, Theorem 2].
3. Bou72, Ch. VII, §5, Theorem 1].

Proposition 1.2.3. Nek] Let $\mathfrak{g}_{1}, \ldots, \mathfrak{g}_{m}$ be simple Lie algebras of finite dimension over a field $k \supset \mathbb{Q}$. Let $\mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}_{m}$ be a Lie subalgebra such that $\forall i=1, \ldots, r, p_{i}(\mathfrak{g})=\mathfrak{g}_{i}$, where $p_{i}: \mathfrak{g}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}_{m} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}_{i}$ is the canonical surjection. Then there exist:

- a partition of $I=\{1, \ldots, m\}: I=I_{1} \sqcup \ldots \sqcup I_{n}$,
- for each $j \in J=\{1, \ldots, n\}$, a Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$,
- for each $j \in J$ and each $i \in I_{j}$, an isomorphism of Lie algebras $f_{j i}: \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{g}_{i}$, such that

$$
\mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Im}\left(\prod_{j \in J} \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \xrightarrow{\Delta} \prod_{j \in J}\left(\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}\right)^{I_{j}} \xrightarrow{f} \prod_{j \in J} \prod_{i \in I_{j}} \mathfrak{g}_{i}=\prod_{i \in I} \mathfrak{g}_{i}\right),
$$

where $\Delta=\left(\Delta_{j}\right)_{j \in J}$, each $\Delta_{j}: \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \longrightarrow\left(\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}\right)^{I_{j}}$ is the diagonal map, and $f=\left(f_{j}\right)_{j \in J}$, each $f_{j}:\left(\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}\right)^{I_{j}} \longrightarrow \prod_{i \in I_{j}} \mathfrak{g}_{i}$ whose components are $\left(f_{j i}\right)_{i \in I_{j}}$.

Proof. Let $\mathfrak{n} \subset \mathfrak{g}$ be an abelian ideal, then $\forall i=1, \ldots, m, p_{i}(\mathfrak{n})$ is an abelian ideal of $\mathfrak{g}_{i}$, hence $p_{i}(\mathfrak{n})=0$, which implies that $\mathfrak{n}=0$, hence $\mathfrak{g}$ is semi-simple. Write $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{g}^{(1)} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}^{(n)}$ with $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$ simple Lie algebras. For $j \in J=\{1, \ldots, n\}$, set

$$
I_{j}=\left\{i \in I \mid p_{i}\left(\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}\right) \neq 0\right\}=\left\{i \in I \mid p_{i} \text { induces an isomorphism } f_{j i}: \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{g}_{i}\right\} .
$$

Then $I_{j} \neq \emptyset$ and if $j \neq j^{\prime}$ and $i \in I_{j} \cap I_{j^{\prime}}$, then $\forall\left(X, X^{\prime}\right) \in \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \times \mathfrak{g}^{\left(j^{\prime}\right)}$,

$$
\left[f_{j i}(X), f_{j^{\prime} i}\left(X^{\prime}\right)\right]=p_{i}\left(\left[X, X^{\prime}\right]\right)=p_{i}(0)=0
$$

since $X$ and $X^{\prime}$ commute. This implies that $\left[\mathfrak{g}_{i}, \mathfrak{g}_{i}\right]=0$ which is impossible because $\mathfrak{g}_{i}$ is simple. It follows that $I_{j} \cap I_{j^{\prime}}=\emptyset$, and since $I=\bigcup_{j=1}^{n} I_{j}$, then $I_{1}, \ldots, I_{n}$ form a partition of $I$. The rest follows from the previous discussion.

Proposition 1.2.4. [Nek] Let $\mathfrak{g}_{1}, \ldots, \mathfrak{g}_{m}$ be finite-dimensional reductive Lie algebras over an algebraically closed field $k \supset \mathbb{Q}$. For each $i \in\{1, \ldots, m\}$, let $M_{i}$ be a non-zero simple $\mathfrak{g}_{i}$-module of finite dimension. Let $\mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}_{m}$ be a Lie subalgebra such that $\forall i \in$ $\{1, \ldots, m\}, p_{i}(\mathfrak{g})=\mathfrak{g}_{i}$. Then:

- $\mathfrak{g}$ is reductive: $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g}) \oplus \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$,
- each element of $\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$ acts on $M=M_{1} \boxtimes \ldots \boxtimes M_{m}$ by a scalar,
- there exists a Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h} \subset \mathfrak{g}$ such that all weights of $\mathfrak{h}$ occurring in the $\mathfrak{g}$-module $M$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$.

Proof. For each $i$, we have $\mathfrak{g}_{i}=\mathfrak{z}\left(\mathfrak{g}_{i}\right) \oplus \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}_{i}$, with $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}_{i}$ semi-simple. Writing each $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}_{i}=$ $\prod_{t_{i}=1}^{m_{i}} \mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}$ as a product of simple Lie algebras, and applying the previous proposition to

$$
\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g} \subset \prod_{i=1}^{m} \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}_{i}=\prod_{i=1}^{m} \prod_{t_{i}=1}^{m_{i}} \mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}},
$$

where each $\mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}$ is a simple Lie algebra, we deduce that $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$ is semi-simple, hence $\mathfrak{g}$ is reductive and $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g}) \oplus \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$. Since $M_{i}$ is a simple $\mathfrak{g}_{i}$-module, then by Schur's lemma, each
element of $\mathfrak{z}\left(\mathfrak{g}_{i}\right)=p_{i}(\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g}))$ acts on $M_{i}$ by a scalar, the same holds for the action of each element of $\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$ on $M$.
Again, by applying Proposition 1.2 .3 to the latter decomposition of $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$ into a product of simple Lie algebras $\mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}$ and the corresponding set

$$
I=\left\{\left(i, t_{i}\right) \mid i \in\{1, \ldots, m\} \text { and } t_{i} \in\left\{1, \ldots, m_{i}\right\}\right\}
$$

we have simple Lie algebras $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$ and, for each $\left(i, t_{i}\right) \in I_{j}$, an isomorphism of Lie algebras

$$
f_{j,\left(i, t_{i}\right)}: \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}
$$

and we can identify $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$ with $\prod_{j \in J} \mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$ via

$$
\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Im}\left(\prod_{j \in J} \mathfrak{g}^{(j)} \xrightarrow{\Delta} \prod_{j \in J}\left(\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}\right)^{I_{j}} \xrightarrow{f} \prod_{j \in J} \prod_{\left(i, t_{i}\right) \in I_{j}} \mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}=\prod_{\left(i, t_{i}\right) \in I} \mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}\right)
$$

For each $i \in\{1, \ldots, m\}$, write $M_{i}=\underset{t_{i}}{\boxtimes} M_{i, t_{i}}$ where $M_{i, t_{i}}$ is a simple $\mathfrak{g}_{i, t_{i}}$-module, and for each $\left(i, t_{i}\right) \in I_{j}$, let

$$
N_{i, t_{i}}=f_{j,\left(i, t_{i}\right)}^{*}\left(M_{i, t_{i}}\right)
$$

be the corresponding simple $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$-module. The identification $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}=\prod_{j \in J} \mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$ implies that the $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$-module $M$ is isomorphic to $\underset{j \in J}{\boxtimes} M^{(j)}$, where

$$
M^{(j)}=\bigotimes_{\left(i, t_{i}\right) \in I_{j}} N_{i, t_{i}}
$$

For each $j \in J$, denote by $p r_{j}: \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$ the canonical projection; and let $\mathfrak{h}^{(j)}$ be a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}, \lambda_{i, t_{i}} \in \mathfrak{h}^{(j) *}$ the highest weight $N_{i, t_{i}}$. Since $N_{i, t_{i}}$ is a simple $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$-module (in particular, it is a highest weight representation of $\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}$ ), then all weights of $\mathfrak{h}^{(j) *}$ occurring in $N_{i, t_{i}}$ lie in $\lambda_{i, t_{i}}+Q^{(j)}$ where $Q^{(j)}$ is the root lattice of $\left(\mathfrak{g}^{(j)}, \mathfrak{h}^{(j)}\right)$.
Let $\mathfrak{h}^{\prime}:=\prod_{j \in J} \mathfrak{h}^{(j)}$, this is a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$, and

$$
\lambda:=\sum_{j \in J\left(i, t_{i}\right)} \lambda_{i, t_{i}}
$$

is a weight $\mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$. It follows from the previous discussion and the identification

$$
M=\bigotimes_{j \in J}\left(\bigotimes_{\left(i, t_{i}\right) \in I_{j}} N_{\left(i, t_{i}\right)}\right)
$$

that all weights of $\mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$ occurring in $M$ lie in the coset $\lambda+Q$ of the root lattice $Q$ of $\left(\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h}^{\prime}\right)$ which satisfies $p r_{j}(Q)=Q^{(j)}$ for each $j \in J$.
Finally, since $\mathfrak{g}=\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g}) \oplus \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$ and $\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$ acts on $M$ by a scalar, it follows that all weights of the Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h}:=\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g}) \oplus \mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$ of $\mathfrak{g}$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $(\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h})$.

### 1.3 Representations of profinite groups over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$

Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, $V$ a non-zero vector space of finite dimension over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$, and $\rho: \Gamma \longrightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ a continuous representation; then $\rho(\Gamma)$ is a compact Lie group of finite dimension over $\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}$, and its Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}:=\operatorname{Lie}(\rho(\Gamma)) \subset \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ is a $\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra of finite dimension.
Let $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}=\mathfrak{g} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ be the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra obtained by scalar extension, and $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ be the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-vector subspace of $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ generated by $\mathfrak{g}$. It is a $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra, and we have a canonical surjection $\overline{\mathfrak{g}} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$. A Cartan subalgebra of $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ will be denoted by default $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}$.

Proposition 1.3.1. Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, $V$ a non-zero vector space of finite dimension over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ and $\rho: \Gamma \longrightarrow A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ a continuous representation. Let $\mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Lie}(\rho(\Gamma))$. The following properties are equivalent:

1. $\rho$ is semi-simple.
2. There exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma$ such that $\left.\rho\right|_{U}$ is semi-simple.
3. $V$ is a semi-simple $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$-module.

Proof. We will prove that $(1) \Leftrightarrow(2)$ and $(1) \Leftrightarrow(3)$. Note that $(1) \Rightarrow(2)$ is obvious.
$(2) \Rightarrow(1)$ : First, $U$ being an open subgroup for the profinite topology, it is of finite index, let $m=[\Gamma: U]$, and $X$ be a set of coset representatives for $U$ in $\Gamma$.
Let $W$ be a subrepresentation of $\rho$, it is in particular a subrepresentation of $\left.\rho\right|_{U}$, hence there exists $W^{\prime}$ such that $V=W \oplus W^{\prime}$ as $U$-representations. Let $\pi: V \rightarrow W$ be the projection on $W$, and $\varphi: V \rightarrow W$ defined by

$$
\varphi=\frac{1}{m} \sum_{x \in X} x^{-1} \pi x
$$

The fact that $\pi$ is an $U$-homomorphism implies that $\varphi$ is independent of the choice of coset representatives $X$.
For $g \in \Gamma$,

$$
g \varphi=\frac{1}{m} \sum_{x \in X} g x^{-1} \pi x=\frac{1}{m} \sum_{x \in X}\left(x g^{-1}\right)^{-1} \pi x g^{-1} g=\varphi g
$$

Hence $\varphi$ is a $\Gamma$-homomorphism, and it verifies $\varphi \circ j=\mathrm{id}$, where $j: W \hookrightarrow V$ is the inculsion. This means that $V=W \oplus \operatorname{Ker}(\varphi)$ as $\Gamma$-representations; therefore $\rho$ is semi-simple.
$(1) \Leftrightarrow(3)$ : It is enough to see that for a subspace $W \subset V, W$ is invariant under $\rho(\Gamma)$ if and only if it is invariant under $\mathfrak{g}$. This is a result of [Bou72, Ch. III, $\S 6, \mathrm{n}^{\circ} 5$ cor. 1].

Corollary 1.3.1. The semi-simplification $\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}$ of $\rho$ satisfies $\left.\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}\right|_{U}=\left(\left.\rho\right|_{U}\right)^{\mathrm{ss}}$, for any open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma$.

Proposition 1.3.2. Let $\mathfrak{g}$ be a split reductive finite-dimensional Lie algebra over $\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}$, and fix a Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h} \subset \mathfrak{g}$. Let $M$ be a finite direct sum of finite tensor products of one-dimensional $\mathfrak{g}$-modules, and $N \neq 0$ be a simple $\mathfrak{g}$-module such that each weight of $\mathfrak{h}$ occurring in $N$ occurs in $M$. Then $N$ is isomorphic to a submodule of $M$.

Proof. Write $\mathfrak{h}=\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g}) \oplus \mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$ where $\mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$ is a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$. The Lie algebra $\mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g}$ acts trivially on each one-dimensional $\mathfrak{g}$-module, hence it acts trivially on $M$, which means that $M$ is a representation of $\mathfrak{g} / \mathscr{D} \mathfrak{g} \simeq \mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$, and each weight of $\mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$ occurring in $M$ is zero.

Our assumption implies then that each weight of $\mathfrak{h}^{\prime}$ occurring in $N$ is zero, hence $N$ is also a representation of the abelian Lie algebra $\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$, which means that $N$ is a one-dimensional submodule of $M$ (as $\mathfrak{z}(\mathfrak{g})$-modules, and hence as $\mathfrak{g}$-modules).

Proposition 1.3.3. Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, $V, W_{1}, \ldots, W_{r}$ non-zero vector spaces of finite dimension over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$, and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V), \rho_{i}: \Gamma \rightarrow A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(W_{i}\right)$ continuous representations. Let $\mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Lie}(\rho(\Gamma))$ and for $i=1, \ldots, r, \mathfrak{g}_{i}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{i}(\Gamma)\right)$. Suppose that:

1. Each $W_{i}$ is a direct sum of one-dimensional $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$-modules.
2. There exist an open subgroup $\Gamma^{\prime} \subset \Gamma$ and a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ (for the profinite topology), such that

$$
\forall g \in \Sigma, \quad P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0 .
$$

Then there exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ such that $\left.\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}\right|_{U}=\left(\left.\rho\right|_{U}\right)^{\text {ss }}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left.\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)\right|_{U} ^{\oplus m}$ for an integer $m \geq 1$.

Proof. By Proposition 1.3.1, we can assume that $\Gamma^{\prime}=\Gamma$. By continuity, assumption (2) implies then that

$$
\forall g \in \Gamma, \quad P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0 .
$$

As $\rho^{\text {ss }}$ is semi-simple, it is enough to consider any of its simple submodules, hence we can assume that $\rho$ is irreducible. After shrinking $\Gamma$ if necessary, we can assume that the restriction of $\rho$ to each open subgroup of $\Gamma$ is irreducible, hence that $V$ is a simple $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ module.
For $i=1, \ldots, r, \mathfrak{g}_{i} \subset \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(W_{i}\right)$, hence $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$ acts faithfully on $W_{i}$, and by assumption (1), it follows that $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$ is abelian. Since $V$ is a faithful representation of $\mathfrak{g}$, the simple action of $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ on $V$ factors through $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$, which is then a reductive Lie algebra over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$. Let

$$
\rho_{0}=\rho_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \rho_{r}: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(W_{0}\right)
$$

where $W_{0}=W_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus W_{r}$. Assumption (2) implies that $\forall g \in \operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right),(\rho(g)-1)^{N}=0$ where $N=\operatorname{dim}\left(W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}\right)$, hence the Lie ideal $\mathfrak{a}=\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right)\right) \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ consists of nilpotent elements, and by Bou72, Ch. I, §4, n ${ }^{\circ} 2$, Cor. 3], it is a nilpotent Lie ideal. Since $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ is reductive, $\mathfrak{a}=0$. It follows that $\rho\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right)$ is a finite subgroup of $\mathrm{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ consisting of unipotent elements, hence it is trivial, since in characteristic zero, a non-identity unipotent element has infinite order.
The inclusion $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \subset \operatorname{Ker}(\rho)$ yields a canonical surjection $f: \mathfrak{g}_{0}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{0}(\Gamma)\right) \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}$. Let $\bar{f}: \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \rightarrow \overline{\mathfrak{g}} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g} \subset \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ be the map induced by $f$. We consider $V$ and all $W_{i}$ as irreducible representations of the abelian Lie algebra $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{1} \times \ldots \times \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{r}$.
Assumption (2), together with the fact that $\mathfrak{g}_{0}$ is Zariski dense in $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$, imply that

$$
\forall X=\left(X_{1} \ldots, X_{r}\right) \in \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{1} \times \ldots \times \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{r}, \quad P_{\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{r}\right) \mid W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}}(\bar{f}(X))=0,
$$

where $\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{r}\right)$ acts on $W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}$ by $\sum_{i} 1 \otimes \ldots \otimes 1 \otimes X_{i} \otimes 1 \otimes \ldots \otimes 1$. It follows that an eigenvalue of $\bar{f}(X)$ for its action on $V$ is an eigenvalue of $\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{r}\right)$ for its action on $W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}$. This means that each weight of the abelian Lie algebra $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$ occurring in $V$ occurs in $W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}$. By Proposition 1.3.2, the $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$-module $V$ is isomorphic to a submodule of $W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}$. This is equivalent to the existence of an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma$ such that $\left.\rho\right|_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left.\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)\right|_{U}$.

## Two elementary lemmas

Lemma 1.3.1. Let $k$ be a field and $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{r}$ be pairwise commuting endomorphisms of a $k$-vector space $V$ such that $\forall i=1, \ldots, r$, there exists $A_{i} \in M_{n_{i}}(k)$ satisfying $P_{A_{i}}\left(u_{i}\right)=0$. Then $P_{A_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes A_{r}}\left(u_{1} \ldots u_{r}\right)=0$.
Proof. By induction, it suffices to prove the lemma for $r=2$. By Schur's unitary triangularization theorem, for $i=1,2$, there exist unitary matrices $U_{i} \in M_{n_{i}}(k)$ such that $U_{i} A_{i} U_{i}^{-1}=T_{i}$ is upper triangular. Then

$$
\left(U_{1} \otimes U_{2}\right)\left(A_{1} \otimes A_{2}\right)\left(U_{1} \otimes U_{2}\right)^{-1}=\left(U_{1} A_{1} U_{1}^{-1}\right) \otimes\left(U_{2} A_{2} U_{2}^{-1}\right)=T_{1} \otimes T_{2}
$$

is upper triangular. Let $\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n_{1}}$ (resp. $\mu_{1}, \ldots, \mu_{n_{2}}$ ) be the eigenvalues of $A_{1}$ (resp. $A_{2}$ ) counting multiplicities, then $\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n_{1}}$ (resp. $\mu_{1}, \ldots, \mu_{n_{2}}$ ) are the main diagonal of $T_{1}$ (resp. $T_{2}$ ). Since the $n_{1} n_{2}$ products $\left(\lambda_{i} \mu_{j}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, n_{1}, j=1, \ldots, n_{2}}$ are the main diagonal of $T_{1} \otimes T_{2}$ (which is similar to $A_{1} \otimes A_{2}$ ), then $\left(\lambda_{i} \mu_{j}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, n_{1}, j=1, \ldots, n_{2}}$ are the eigenvalues of $A_{1} \otimes A_{2}$. It remains to show that for $u_{1}, u_{2} \in \operatorname{End}_{k}(V)$, if $u_{1} u_{2}=u_{2} u_{1}$, then

$$
\prod_{i=1}^{n_{1}}\left(u_{1}-\lambda_{i}\right)=\prod_{j=1}^{n_{2}}\left(u_{2}-\mu_{j}\right)=0 \stackrel{?}{\Longrightarrow} \prod_{i=1}^{n_{1}} \prod_{j=1}^{n_{2}}\left(u_{1} u_{2}-\lambda_{i} \mu_{j}\right)=0
$$

This is a direct consequence of the following lemma:
Lemma 1.3.2. Let $k$ be a field, and consider the ring $R=k\left[X, Y,\left(\lambda_{i}\right)_{i},\left(\mu_{j}\right)_{j}\right]$ with variables $X, Y,\left(\lambda_{i}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, m},\left(\mu_{j}\right)_{j=1, \ldots, n}$. Then

$$
\prod_{i=1}^{m} \prod_{j=1}^{n}\left(X Y-\lambda_{i} \mu_{j}\right) \in\left\langle\prod_{i=1}^{m}\left(X-\lambda_{i}\right), \prod_{j=1}^{n}\left(Y-\mu_{j}\right)\right\rangle
$$

where for $f, g \in R,\langle f, g\rangle$ denotes the ideal generated by $f$ and $g$.
Proof. For simplicity, for $k=1, \ldots, m$ and $l=1, \ldots, n$, set

$$
f_{k}=\prod_{i=1}^{k}\left(X-\lambda_{i}\right), \quad g_{l}=\prod_{j=1}^{l}\left(Y-\mu_{j}\right), \quad h_{k l}=\prod_{i=1}^{k} \prod_{j=1}^{l}\left(X Y-\lambda_{i} \mu_{j}\right)
$$

We have to show then that $h_{m n} \in\left\langle f_{m}, g_{n}\right\rangle$. We proceed by double induction.
Assume first that $m=1$.
We proceed by induction on $n$ : the result is true for $n=1$ since

$$
h_{11}=X Y-\lambda_{1} \mu_{1}=\left(X-\lambda_{1}\right) Y+\lambda_{1}\left(Y-\mu_{1}\right)=Y f_{1}+\lambda_{1} g_{1} \in\left\langle f_{1}, g_{1}\right\rangle
$$

Suppose it is true for $n-1$, then it holds for $n$ since

$$
h_{1 n}=\left(X Y-\lambda_{1} \mu_{n}\right) h_{1, n-1} \in\left\langle f_{1},\left(Y-\mu_{n}\right)\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle f_{1}, g_{n-1}\right\rangle \subset\left\langle f_{1}, g_{n}\right\rangle
$$

Hence the result holds for $m=1$ (and $n$ arbitrary).
We now proceed by induction on $m$. Suppose the result is true for $m-1$, then it holds for $m$ since

$$
h_{m n}=h_{m-1, n}\left(\prod_{j=1}^{n}\left(X Y-\lambda_{m} \mu_{j}\right)\right) \in\left\langle f_{m-1}, g_{n}\right\rangle \cdot\left\langle\left(X-\lambda_{m}\right), g_{n}\right\rangle \subset\left\langle f_{m}, g_{n}\right\rangle
$$

### 1.4 Semi-simplicity criteria - Main result

Theorem 1.4.1. Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, $V, W_{1}, \ldots, W_{r}$ non-zero vector spaces of finite dimension over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$, and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V), \rho_{i}: \Gamma \rightarrow A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(W_{i}\right)$ continuous representations of $\Gamma$. Let $\mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Lie}(\rho(\Gamma))$ and for each $i=1, \ldots, r$, let $\mathfrak{g}_{i}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{i}(\Gamma)\right)$. Suppose that

1. For each $i=1, \ldots, r$, the restriction of $\rho_{i}$ to any open subgroup of $\Gamma$ is irreducible. This implies that $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$ is a reductive Lie algebra and each element of its center acts on $W_{i}$ by a scalar.
2. For each $i=1, \ldots, r$, a fixed Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$ acts on $W_{i}$ without multiplicities (i.e., the weight subspaces of $W_{i}$ with respect to the action of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i}$ are onedimensional).
3. There exist an open subgroup $\Gamma^{\prime} \subset \Gamma$ and a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ such that for each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist pairwise commuting elements $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{r} \in A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ satisfying $\rho(g)=u_{1} \ldots u_{r}$ and $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}\left(u_{i}\right)=0 \in \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V), \forall i=1, \ldots, r$.
Then $\rho$ is semi-simple.

### 1.4.1 Steps of the proof and preliminaries

As before, we can assume that $\Gamma=\Gamma^{\prime}$. Thanks to Lemma 1.3.1, assumption (3) implies that $\forall g \in \Sigma \subset \Gamma, P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0$ in $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$. By continuity, this implies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall g \in \Gamma, \quad P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0 \in \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{e}}(V) . \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

As before, let $\rho_{0}=\rho_{1} \oplus \ldots \oplus \rho_{r}$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{0}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{0}(\Gamma)\right)$.
We will proceed in five steps. Our strategy is based on (Nek, Theorem 2.6].

1. There exist an open subgroup $\Gamma_{0} \subset \Gamma$ and a dense subset $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma_{0}$ (for the profinite topology) such that for each $g \in \Sigma_{0}, \rho(g)$ is a semi-simple element of Aut $_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{e}}(V)$.
2. $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g l}(V)$ is a decomposable linear Lie algebra. We write $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}=\overline{\mathfrak{m}} \ltimes \overline{\mathfrak{n}}$, where $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}:=\mathfrak{n}_{V}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}_{\ell}} \cdot \mathfrak{g}\right)$ and $\overline{\mathfrak{m}} \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ a Lie subalgebra, reductive in $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$ (as in Proposition 1.2.2(1)).
$\overline{\bar{m}}$ acts semi-simply on $V$, and there exists a flag $\{0\}=V_{0} \subsetneq V_{1} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq V_{s}=V$ of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$-submodules such that $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}$ acts trivially (and $\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ semi-simply) on $\operatorname{gr}(V):=$

3. For a Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$, all weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ occurring in $W^{\prime}=W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of ( $\left(\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}\right)$; and each weight of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ occurring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ occurs in $W^{\prime}$.
4. For a Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{m}}$, all weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}$ occuring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $(\overline{\mathfrak{m}}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}})$.
5. [Nek, Theorem 2.6] applies, which means that $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}=0, \overline{\mathfrak{m}}=\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ is a reductive Lie algebra and $V$ is a semi-simple $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$-module.

### 1.4.2 Proof of the theorem

First step: We show that there exist an open subgroup $\Gamma_{0} \subset \Gamma$ and a dense subset $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma_{0}$ (for the profinite topology) such that for each $g \in \Sigma_{0}, \rho(g)$ is a semi-simple
element of $\operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$.
For each $i=1, \ldots, r$, denote by $m_{i}$ the dimension of $W_{i}$ and write

$$
W_{i}=\bigoplus_{j=1}^{m_{i}} W_{i}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)
$$

where $\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)_{j=1, \ldots, m_{i}}$ are the weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i}$ occurring in $W_{i}$, and the $W\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$ are the weight spaces, which are one-dimensional by assumption (2). For each $j=1, \ldots, m_{i}$, fix a generator $w_{i j}$ of $W_{i}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$. Then the action of $H_{i} \in \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i}$ on $W_{i}$, with respect to the basis $\left(w_{i j}\right)_{j=1, \ldots, m_{i}}$ of $W_{i}$, is given by the diagonal matrix whose $m_{i}$ diagonal terms are $\alpha_{i 1}\left(H_{i}\right), \ldots, \alpha_{i m_{i}}\left(H_{i}\right)$. Let

$$
\Delta_{i}: \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}\left(W_{i}\right) \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}
$$

be the polynomial function given by the discriminant of the characteristic polynomial. For each $i$, fix $H_{i} \in \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{i}$ such that $\alpha_{i j}\left(H_{i}\right) \neq \alpha_{i j^{\prime}}\left(H_{i}\right)$ for all $j \neq j^{\prime}$ in $\llbracket 1, m_{i} \rrbracket$. Then $\Delta_{i}\left(H_{i}\right) \neq 0$, and

$$
\left(H_{1}, \ldots, H_{r}\right) \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{r} p_{i}^{-1}\left(\Delta_{i}^{-1}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}\right)\right)
$$

which is then a non-empty open subset of $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$, and hence is Zariski dense in $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$. Its intersection $U$ with $\mathfrak{g}_{0}$ is a dense Zariski open in $\mathfrak{g}_{0}$. Let $\Gamma_{0} \subset \Gamma$ be an open subgroup such that the exponential map $\mathfrak{g}_{0} \longrightarrow \rho_{0}(\Gamma)$ induces a homeomorphism

$$
\exp : \exp ^{-1}\left(\rho_{0}\left(\Gamma_{0}\right)\right) \longrightarrow \rho_{0}\left(\Gamma_{0}\right)
$$

Let $T_{0}=\exp ^{-1}\left(\rho_{0}\left(\Gamma_{0}\right)\right)$, then

$$
U_{0}:=\left(\left.\rho_{0}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}\right)^{-1}\left(\exp \left(T_{0} \cap U\right)\right)
$$

is open and dense in $\Gamma_{0}$. For each dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma, \Sigma_{0}:=\Sigma \cap U_{0}$ is dense in $\Gamma_{0}$ and the polynomials $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}(X)$ are without multiple roots for each $g \in \Sigma_{0}$, by definition of $U$ (hence of $U_{0}$ ).
In particular, taking $\Sigma$ as in assumption (3), for each $g \in \Sigma_{0}, \rho(g)=u_{1} \ldots u_{r}$ with $u_{i}$ pairwise commuting elements of $\operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$, and each $u_{i}$ is annihilated by the polynomial $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}(X)$, which does not have multiple roots, hence each $u_{i}$ is a semi-simple element of Aut $_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$, and so is their product $\rho(g)$.

Second step: We show that $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g} \subset \mathfrak{g l}(V)$ is a decomposable linear Lie algebra.
By the first step, the set of elements of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ that are semi-simple in $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ is Zariski dense in $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$. It follows, thanks to Proposition 1.2 .1 , that the Cartan subalgebras of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ consist of semi-simple elements, hence they are decomposable (by Proposition 1.2.2(3) applied to Cartan subalgebras of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ ), and so is $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ (by Proposition 1.2 .2 (2)). We write then $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}=\overline{\mathfrak{m}} \ltimes \overline{\mathfrak{n}}$, where $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}:=\mathfrak{n}_{V}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}\right)$ and $\overline{\mathfrak{m}} \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ a Lie subalgebra, reductive in $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$ (as in Proposition 1.2.2(1)).

Since $\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ is a reductive Lie algebra in $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$, the restriction to $\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ of the adjoint representation of $\mathfrak{g l}(V)$ is then semi-simple Bou72, Ch. I, $\S 6, \mathrm{n}^{\circ} 6$, Cor. 1], and each element of the center $\mathfrak{z}(\overline{\mathfrak{m}})$ acts semi-simply on $V$, hence $V$ is a semi-simple $\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$-module.
Since $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}$ is a nilpotent Lie algebra, there exists a flag $\{0\}=V_{0} \subsetneq V_{1} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq V_{s-1} \subsetneq V_{s}=V$
of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$-submodules such that $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}$ acts trivially on $\operatorname{gr}(V):=\bigoplus_{i=1}^{s} V_{i} / V_{i-1}$. For example, take $V_{0}=\{0\}$, and $V_{i+1}=\left\{v \in V \mid \overline{\mathfrak{n}} \cdot v \subset V_{i}\right\}$.

Third step: We show that for a Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$, all weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ occurring in $W^{\prime}=W_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes W_{r}$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of ( $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ ); and each weight of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ occurring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ occurs in $W^{\prime}$.

We have $\mathfrak{g}_{0} \subset \mathfrak{g}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}_{r}$ with $p_{i}\left(\mathfrak{g}_{0}\right)=\mathfrak{g}_{i}$, where $p_{i}: \mathfrak{g}_{1} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}_{r} \rightarrow \mathfrak{g}_{i}$ is the canonical surjection. The previous inclusion induces

$$
\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{1} \times \ldots \times \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{r}
$$

with $p_{i}\left(\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}\right)=\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$.
Let $\mathfrak{s}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho^{s s}(\Gamma)\right) \subset \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(\operatorname{gr}(V))$. The semi-simple action of $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ on $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ factors through $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{s}$, hence $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ is a faithful, semi-simple, finite-dimensional representation of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{s}$ which is then a reductive Lie algebra over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$.

As in Proposition 1.3.3, the property 1.1 implies that $\forall g \in \operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right),(\rho(g)-1)^{\operatorname{dim}\left(W^{\prime}\right)}=$ 0 , which means in particular that the Lie ideal $\mathfrak{a}=\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho^{s \mathrm{~s}}\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right)\right) \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{s}$ consists of nilpotent elements, hence is a nilpotent Lie ideal, and therefore $\mathfrak{a}=0$ because $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{s}$ is reductive. This means that $\rho^{s s}\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right)\right)$ is a finite subgroup of $\operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(\operatorname{gr}(V))$ consisting of unipotent elements, hence it is trivial.
The inclusion $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{0}\right) \subset \operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho^{\text {ss }}\right)$ yields a surjection

$$
f: \mathfrak{g}_{0}=\operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{0}(\Gamma)\right) \rightarrow \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}(\Gamma)\right)=\mathfrak{s}
$$

Assumption (1) implies that for each $i=1, \ldots, r, W_{i}$ is a simple $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{i}$-module, hence we can apply Proposition 1.2 .4 to $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{1} \times \ldots \times \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{r}$ and the $W_{i}$ 's. We get an isomorphism

$$
h: \mathfrak{g}^{(1)} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{g}^{(t)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathscr{D}_{\mathfrak{g}_{0}}
$$

where each $\mathfrak{g}^{(i)}$ is a simple $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra. Fix Cartan subalgebras $\mathfrak{h}^{(i)} \subset \mathfrak{g}^{(i)}$ and $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$ such that $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0} \cap \mathscr{D} \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}=h\left(\mathfrak{h}^{(1)} \times \ldots \times \mathfrak{h}^{(t)}\right)$. This is a Cartan subalgebra of $\mathscr{D} \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} ;$ Proposition 1.2.4 implies that all weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ occurring in the $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$-module $W^{\prime}$ lie in one coset $\lambda_{0}+Q_{0}$ of the root lattice $Q_{0}$ of $\left(\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}\right)$.

Denote by $\bar{f}: \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \rightarrow \overline{\mathfrak{s}}$ the surjection induced by $f$. In particular, $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ is a $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$-module. Each $X=\left(X_{1}, \ldots, X_{r}\right) \in \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{1} \times \ldots \times \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{r}$ acts on $W^{\prime}$ by $\sum_{i=1}^{r} 1 \otimes \ldots \otimes 1 \otimes X_{i} \otimes 1 \otimes \ldots \otimes 1$, which means that $W^{\prime}$ is a $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$-module. The property (1.1) implies that

$$
\forall X \in \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}, \quad P_{X \mid W^{\prime}}(\bar{f}(X))=0 \in \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(\operatorname{gr}(V)) .
$$

The previous property applied to elements $X \in \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ implies that each weight of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ occurring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ occurs in $W^{\prime}$.

Fourth step: We show that for a Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{m}}$, all weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}$ occuring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $(\overline{\mathfrak{m}}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}})$.

The Lie algebra $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$ being reductive, its adjoint representation is semi-simple, hence its Lie ideal $\operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f})$ has a supplementary Lie ideal $\mathfrak{a}$, and $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}$ identifies with $\operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f}) \times \mathfrak{a}$. This implies that $\mathfrak{a} \simeq \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} / \operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f}) \simeq \operatorname{Im}(\bar{f})=\overline{\mathfrak{s}}$, hence

$$
\overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0}=\operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f}) \times \overline{\mathfrak{s}} .
$$

Let $p r_{1}$ and $p r_{2}$ be the projections

$$
p r_{1}: \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \rightarrow \operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f}) \quad \quad p r_{2}: \overline{\mathfrak{g}}_{0} \rightarrow \overline{\mathfrak{s}} .
$$

It follows that $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$ is of the form

$$
\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}=\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{1} \times \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}
$$

where $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{1}=p r_{1}\left(\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}\right) \subset \operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f})$ and $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}=p r_{2}\left(\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}\right) \subset \overline{\mathfrak{s}}$ are Cartan subalgebras. The same decomposition of the duals implies that we can decompose $\lambda_{0} \in \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}^{*}$ into

$$
\left(\lambda_{1}, \lambda_{2}\right) \in \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{1}^{*} \times \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}^{*}
$$

Let $Q_{1}=p r_{1}\left(Q_{0}\right), Q_{2}=p r_{2}\left(Q_{0}\right)$ the corresponding root lattices of $\left(\operatorname{Ker}(\bar{f}), \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{1}\right)$ and $\left(\overline{\mathfrak{s}}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}\right)$, respectively.

We have then the following:
$\alpha$ is a weight of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}$ occurring in $\operatorname{gr}(V) \stackrel{1}{\Rightarrow} \operatorname{pr}_{2}^{*}(\alpha)=(0, \alpha)$ occurs in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ as a weight of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \stackrel{2}{\Rightarrow}(0, \alpha) \text { occurs in } W^{\prime} \text { as a weight of } \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{0} \\
& \stackrel{3}{\Rightarrow}(0, \alpha) \text { lies in } \lambda_{0}+Q_{0} \\
& \stackrel{4}{\Rightarrow} \alpha \text { lies in } \lambda_{2}+Q_{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

The implications (1) and (4) are obvious, using the projection $p r_{2}$; and the implications (2) and (3) are direct consequences of the third step. We deduce that all weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}$ occurring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ belong to $\lambda_{2}+Q_{2}$.

Finally, the action of $\overline{\mathfrak{s}}$ on $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ factors through $\overline{\mathfrak{t}}:=\operatorname{Im}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g} \longrightarrow \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(\operatorname{gr}(V))\right)$ which is a quotient of the reductive Lie algebra $\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}\right) / \overline{\mathfrak{n}} \simeq \overline{\mathfrak{m}}$. Denoting by $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ a Cartan subalgebra of $\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ corresponding to $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{s}}$ (i.e. $f_{1}(\overline{\mathfrak{h}})=f_{2}\left(\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}\right)$ where $\left.\overline{\mathfrak{s}} \xrightarrow{f_{2}} \overline{\mathfrak{t}}{ }_{<}^{f_{1}} \overline{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$, we deduce that the weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}$ occuring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $(\overline{\mathfrak{m}}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}})$ (since the weights of $\overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}$ occuring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $\left(\overline{\mathfrak{s}}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}}_{2}\right)$, as proved before).

Fifth step: We check that [Nek, Theorem 2.6] applies for the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie subalgebra $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g} \subset \operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$.

Recall the assumptions of [Nek, Theorem 2.6]:
$(\mathrm{H} 1-\mathrm{ZAR}) \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ contains a Zariski dense set of elements that are semi-simple in $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$. (H2) for $\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ as in the second step, all weights of a Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ occuring in $\operatorname{gr}(V)$ lie in one coset of the root lattice of $(\overline{\mathfrak{m}}, \overline{\mathfrak{h}})$.

By the first step, the set of elements of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$ that are semi-simple in $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ is Zariski dense in $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$, which means that (H1-ZAR) holds. The fourth step implies that (H2) holds. Hence [Nek, Theorem 2.6] applies, it follows that $\overline{\mathfrak{n}}=0, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}=\overline{\mathfrak{m}}$ and $V$ is a semi-simple $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \mathfrak{g}$-module.

## Chapter 2

## The case of induced characters

### 2.1 Some properties of induced representations

For $i=1,2$, let $G_{i}$ be a group, $H_{i}, K_{i}$ two subgroups of $G_{i}, \pi_{i}$ a representation of $H_{i}$, and $\rho_{i}$ a representation of $G_{i}$. We have the following properties:

1. If $G_{1}=G_{2},\left.\rho_{1} \otimes \rho_{2} \simeq\left(\rho_{1} \boxtimes \rho_{2}\right)\right|_{\Delta\left(G_{1} \times G_{1}\right)}$, where $\Delta$ denotes the diagonal.
2. $\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}\left(\pi_{1}\right) \boxtimes \operatorname{Ind}_{H_{2}}^{G_{2}}\left(\pi_{2}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1} \times H_{2}}^{G_{1} \times G_{2}}\left(\pi_{1} \boxtimes \pi_{2}\right)$.
3. $\rho_{1} \otimes \operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}\left(\pi_{1}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}\left(\operatorname{Res}_{G_{1}}^{H_{1}}\left(\rho_{1}\right) \otimes \pi_{1}\right)$.
4. If $H_{1} \triangleleft G_{1}$, there is a natural right action of $G_{1} / H_{1}$ on the set of isomorphism classes of representations of $H_{1}$. Let pr : $G_{1} \rightarrow G_{1} / H_{1}$ be the canonical projection. The action is given by

$$
\pi_{1}^{\operatorname{pr}(g)}(h)=\pi_{1}\left(g h g^{-1}\right), \quad \forall g \in G_{1}, h \in H_{1} .
$$

5. If $W$ is the representation space of $\pi_{1}$, then the representation space of $\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}\left(\pi_{1}\right)$ is given by

$$
\left\{f: G_{1} \longrightarrow W \mid f(h g)=\pi_{1}(h) f(g) \forall h \in H_{1}, \forall g \in G_{1}\right\},
$$

and the action of $G_{1}$ on $\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}\left(\pi_{1}\right)$ is $\left(g_{1} \cdot f\right)(g)=f\left(g g_{1}\right)$.
6. Mackey's restriction formula:

$$
\operatorname{Res}_{G_{1}}^{K_{1}}\left(\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}\left(\pi_{1}\right)\right) \simeq \bigoplus_{g \in K_{1} \backslash G_{1} / H_{1}} \operatorname{Ind}_{g H_{1} g^{-1} \cap K_{1}}^{K_{1}}\left(\pi_{1}^{g}\right),
$$

where $\pi_{1}^{g}$ is the representation of $g H_{1} g^{-1} \cap K_{1}$ given by $\pi_{1}^{g}(x)=\pi_{1}\left(g^{-1} x g\right)$, and $K_{1} \backslash G_{1} / H_{1}$ is the set of double cosets $K_{1} g H_{1}$ for $g \in G_{1}$.
7. If $H_{1}$ is abelian and of finite index in $G_{1}$, then every irreducible representation of $G_{1}$ is a subrepresentation of $\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}(\beta)$ for some character $\beta$ of $H_{1}$.
Let $S$ be the stabilizer of $\beta$ under the action of $G_{1} / H_{1}$, and set $H_{\beta}=\operatorname{pr}^{-1}(S) \subset G_{1}$, then the decomposition of $\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}(\beta)$ into irreducible representations is

$$
\operatorname{Ind}_{H_{1}}^{G_{1}}(\beta)=\bigoplus_{\tilde{\beta}} \operatorname{Ind}_{H_{\beta}}^{G_{1}}(\tilde{\beta})
$$

where $\tilde{\beta}$ runs through all characters $\tilde{\beta}$ of $H_{\beta}$ such that $\left.\tilde{\beta}\right|_{H_{1}}=\beta$.

### 2.2 Semi-simplicity criteria - Main result

Notations. Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ a continuous finitedimensional representation of $\Gamma$. For $i=1, \ldots, s, j=1, \ldots, m$, let $\Gamma_{i} \triangleleft \Gamma$ be an open normal subgroup such that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{i}=\left\langle\sigma_{i}\right\rangle \simeq \mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z}$ with $p$ a prime number, $\alpha_{i j}: \Gamma_{i} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$ a continuous character of $\Gamma_{i}$, and $\rho_{i j}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$ the induced representation. For $i=$ $1, \ldots, s$, let $\tilde{\sigma}_{i}$ be a lift of $\sigma_{i}$ in $\Gamma$. Set

$$
\Gamma_{0}:=\bigcap_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma_{i}
$$

and denote by pr : $\Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma / \Gamma_{0}$ the canonical projection.
Let $J=(1, \ldots, 1) \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, and for $I=\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{s}\right) \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, set

$$
\tilde{\sigma}_{I}:=\tilde{\sigma}_{1}^{\tilde{i_{1}}} \ldots \tilde{\sigma}_{s}^{\tilde{i_{s}}} \in \Gamma \quad \text { and } \quad \sigma_{I}=\operatorname{pr}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right) \in \Gamma / \Gamma_{0}
$$

where $\forall k=1, \ldots, s, \tilde{i_{k}} \in \llbracket 0, p-1 \rrbracket$ is the representative of $i_{k}$.
The following theorem is a generalisation of a result of Nek where the case $s=1$ is studied.

Theorem 2.2.1. In the situation described above, assume that:

1. There exist dense subsets $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma_{0}$ and $\Sigma_{1} \subset p r^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right)$ such that $\rho(g)$ is a semi-simple element of $A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ for each $g \in \Sigma_{0} \cup \Sigma_{1}$.
2. There exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma$ such that $\operatorname{pr}(U)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{0}$ and $\left.\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}\right|_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left.\left(\bigotimes_{i=1}^{s} \bigotimes_{j=1}^{m} \rho_{i j}\right)\right|_{U} ^{\oplus n}$ for an integer $n \geq 1$.
3. The canonical injection $\Gamma / \Gamma_{0} \hookrightarrow \prod_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma / \Gamma_{i} \simeq(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$ is an isomorphism.

Then $\rho$ is semi-simple.

### 2.2.1 Steps of the proof and preliminaries

We will proceed in five steps:

1. We reduce to the case where $\rho$ sits in an exact sequence of representations

$$
0 \longrightarrow I(\beta) \longrightarrow \rho \longrightarrow I(\alpha) \longrightarrow 0
$$

for suitable characters $\alpha$ and $\beta$ of $\Gamma_{0}$, where for a character $\alpha, I(\alpha)$ denotes the induced representation $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{0}}^{\Gamma}(\alpha)$.
2. We identify the representation spaces $I(\alpha)$ and $I(\beta)$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$. After choosing a splitting of the previous exact sequence of vector spaces, an element $g \in \Gamma$ acts on $V$ by a matrix

$$
\rho(g)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\eta_{2}(g) & c(g) \eta_{1}(g) \\
0 & \eta_{1}(g)
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $\eta_{1}$ and $\eta_{2}$ denote the representations $I(\alpha)$ and $I(\beta)$, respectively, and $c \in$ $Z^{1}(\Gamma, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta)))$ is a 1-cocycle. Then we make explicit the characteristic polynomials of $\eta_{1}$ and $\eta_{2}$ for elements of $\Gamma$ of the form $h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}$ for $h \in \Gamma_{0}$.
3. We show that for $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$, the main diagonal of $c(h)$ vanishes.
4. We show that for $h$ as in the previous step, $c(h)=0$.
5. The exact sequence of representations in the first step splits, which means that $\rho \simeq I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$ and hence $\rho$ is semi-simple.

Lemma 2.2.1 (elementary). Let $K$ be a field and $A=\left(A_{i j}\right) \in M_{n}(K)$ be a monomial matrix, that is a matrix whose only non-zero entries are $A_{i, \tau(i)}$ for some permutation $\tau \in \mathfrak{S}_{n}$. Let $O_{1}, \ldots, O_{r}$ denote the orbits of $\tau$, and set $n_{i}$ the cardinality of $O_{i}$. Then the characteristic polynomial of $A$ is

$$
P_{A}(X)=\prod_{i=1}^{r}\left(X^{n_{i}}-\prod_{j \in O_{i}} A_{j, \tau(j)}\right)
$$

Lemma 2.2.2 (elementary). Let $A=\left(A_{i j}\right), B=\left(B_{i j}\right) \in G L_{n}(K)$ be monomial matrices with the same associated permutation $\tau \in \mathfrak{S}_{n}$, and let $C=\left(C_{i j}\right) \in M_{n}(K)$. For $l \in \mathbb{Z}$, denote by $\left(A^{l}\right)_{i j}$ the entries of $A^{l}$, then for $l \geq 0$,

$$
\left(A^{l}\right)_{i j}= \begin{cases}\prod_{k=0}^{l-1} A_{\tau^{k}(i), \tau^{k+1}(i)} & \text { if } j=\tau^{l}(i) \\ 0 & \text { if } j \neq \tau^{l}(i)\end{cases}
$$

and

$$
\left(A^{-l}\right)_{i j}= \begin{cases}\left(\prod_{k=0}^{l-1} A_{\tau^{k}(j), \tau^{k+1}(j)}\right)^{-1} & \text { if } i=\tau^{l}(j) \\ 0 & \text { if } i \neq \tau^{l}(j)\end{cases}
$$

Let $D$ be the matrix $A^{l} C B^{-l}$, then for $i, j=1, \ldots, n$,

$$
D_{i j}=\prod_{k=0}^{l-1} \frac{A_{\tau^{k}(i) \tau^{k+1}(i)}}{B_{\tau^{k}(j) \tau^{k+1}(j)}} C_{\tau^{l}(i) \tau^{l}(j)}
$$

Lemma 2.2.3 (Sah's lemma). Let $G$ be a group, $M$ a $G$-module and $g$ in the center of $G$. Then $H^{1}(G, M)$ is killed by the endomorphism $x \mapsto g x-x$ of $M$. In particular, if this endomorphism is an automorphism, then $H^{1}(G, M)=0$.

Lemma 2.2.4. Let $M$ be a module of finite length over a ring $R$ such that any subquotient of $M$ of length 2 is a semi-simple $R$-module, then $M$ is a semi-simple $R$-module.

Proof. We will proceed by induction on the length $l$ of $M$. If $l=1$, there is nothing to prove. Assume that $l>2$ and the lemma is proved for $R$-modules of length $<l$. Let $N \subset M$ be a simple non-zero $R$-submodule. Consider a Jordan-Hölder series $0 \subset N \subset$ $M_{2} \subset \cdots \subset M_{l}=M$ of $M$, then $0 \subset M_{2} / N \subset \cdots \subset M_{l} / N$ is a Jordan-Hölder series of $M / N$. This means that $M / N$ has length $l-1$, hence it is a semi-simple $R$-module, by induction. We write $M / N=N_{1} \oplus \cdots \oplus N_{l-1}$ with each $N_{i}$ a simple $R$-module.
Fix $i=0, \ldots, l-1$ and denote by $M^{i}$ the kernel of the projection

$$
M \longrightarrow M / N \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{j \neq i} N_{j}
$$

Then $M^{i}$ is a subquotient of $M$ of length 2 , since it sits in an exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow N \longrightarrow M^{i} \longrightarrow N_{i} \longrightarrow 0
$$

It follows, thanks to our assumption, that $M^{i}$ is a semi-simple $R$-module, which means that its class in $\operatorname{Ext}_{R}^{1}\left(N_{i}, N\right)$ is zero. As a result, the class of $M$ in

$$
\operatorname{Ext}_{R}^{1}(M / N, N)=\operatorname{Ext}_{R}^{1}\left(\bigoplus_{i} N_{i}, N\right)=\bigoplus_{i} \operatorname{Ext}_{R}^{1}\left(N_{i}, N\right)
$$

is also zero, hence $M \simeq M / N \oplus N$ as $R$-modules, and $M$ is a semi-simple $R$-module.

Lemma 2.2.5. Let $k$ be a field of characteristic zero, and $V$ be a $k$-vector space of dimension $2 n$ over $k$. Let $f \in \operatorname{End}_{k}(V)$ such that, with respect to a fixed basis of $V$ over $k$, $f$ acts by a matrix

$$
F=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
D & A \\
0 & D
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $D=\operatorname{diag}\left(d_{1}, \ldots, d_{n}\right)$ is a diagonal matrix, and $A=\left(a_{i j}\right)_{i, j} \in M_{n}(k)$.
If $f$ is a semi-simple endomorphism of $V$, then the main diagonal of $A$ vanishes.
Proof. The characteristic polynomial of $F$ is $P_{F}(X)=\left(X-d_{1}\right)^{2} \ldots\left(X-d_{n}\right)^{2}$. The minimal polynomial of $F$ divides $P_{F}(X)$ and is without multiple roots (since $f$ is a semi-simple endomorphism), hence it divides $Q(X)=\left(X-d_{1}^{\prime}\right) \cdots\left(X-d_{m}^{\prime}\right)$ where $d_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, d_{m}^{\prime}$ are the pairwise distinct $d_{i}$ 's, $m \leq n$. Hence, we have in $M_{2 n}(k)$,

$$
\left(F-d_{1}^{\prime} I_{2 n}\right) \cdots\left(F-d_{m}^{\prime} I_{2 n}\right)=0 .
$$

For $i=1, \ldots, m$, set $D_{i}:=D-d_{i}^{\prime} I_{n}$, the previous equation is

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
D_{1} & A \\
0 & D_{1}
\end{array}\right) \ldots\left(\begin{array}{cc}
D_{m} & A \\
0 & D_{m}
\end{array}\right)=0=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & * \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right),
$$

where

$$
*=\sum_{i=1}^{m} D_{1} \cdots D_{i-1} A D_{i+1} \cdots D_{m} .
$$

For $l=1, \ldots, n$, the $l^{\text {th }}$ diagonal entry of the previous matrix $*$ is $a_{l l} \prod_{\substack{j=1 \\ d_{j}^{\prime} \neq d_{l}}}^{m}\left(d_{l}-d_{j}^{\prime}\right)$. Since $*=0$, we deduce that $a_{l l}=0$.
Corollary 2.2.1. Let $k$ be a field of characteristic zero, $V$ a $k$-vector space of dimension $2 n$ over $k, \nu \in \mathfrak{S}_{n}$ a permutation, and $f_{\nu} \in \operatorname{End}_{k}(V)$ such that, with respect to a fixed basis of $V$ over $k, f_{\nu}$ acts by a matrix

$$
F_{\nu}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
D & A \\
0 & D_{\nu}
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $D=\operatorname{diag}\left(d_{1}, \ldots, d_{n}\right), D_{\nu}=\operatorname{diag}\left(d_{\nu(1)}, \ldots, d_{\nu(n)}\right)$ are diagonal matrices, and $A=$ $\left(a_{i j}\right)_{i, j} \in M_{n}(k)$.
If $f_{\nu}$ is semi-simple, then $\forall l=1, \ldots, n, a_{\nu(l), l}=0$.
Proof. Let $P_{\nu}$ be the permutation matrix associated to $\nu$, i.e. the only non-zero entries of $P_{\nu}$ are $\left(P_{\nu}\right)_{i, \nu(i)}=1$, then $D_{\nu}=P_{\nu} D P_{\nu^{-1}}$. It suffices to apply the previous lemma to the semi-simple endomorphism $f$ given by

$$
F=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I_{n} & 0 \\
0 & P_{\nu}
\end{array}\right)^{-1} \cdot F_{\nu} \cdot\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I_{n} & 0 \\
0 & P_{\nu}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I_{n} & 0 \\
0 & P_{\nu^{-1}}
\end{array}\right) \cdot\left(\begin{array}{cc}
D & A \\
0 & D_{\nu}
\end{array}\right) \cdot\left(\begin{array}{cc}
I_{n} & 0 \\
0 & P_{\nu}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
D & A P_{\nu} \\
0 & D
\end{array}\right) .
$$

### 2.2.2 Proof of the theorem

First step: We reduce to the case where $\rho$ sits in an exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow I(\beta) \longrightarrow \rho \longrightarrow I(\alpha) \longrightarrow 0
$$

for suitable characters $\alpha$ and $\beta$ of $\Gamma_{0}$.
For each $i$, fix a lift $\tilde{\sigma}_{i}$ of $\sigma_{i}$ in $\Gamma$ such that the image of $\tilde{\sigma}_{i}$ is $(0, \ldots, 0 \overbrace{1,0}^{i \text {-th component }} 0, \ldots, 0)$ under the composite map

$$
\Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma / \Gamma_{0} \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma / \Gamma_{i} \simeq(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}
$$

Set $H:=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma_{i}$, and for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ denote by $\Delta\left(\Gamma^{n}\right)$ the diagonal of $\Gamma^{n}$. For a fixed $i=1, \ldots, s$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\bigotimes_{j=1}^{m} \rho_{i j}=\rho_{i 1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{i m} & \left.\simeq\left(\rho_{i 1} \boxtimes \ldots \boxtimes \rho_{i m}\right)\right|_{\Delta\left(\Gamma^{m}\right)} \\
& \left.\simeq\left(\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}^{m}}^{\Gamma^{m}}\left(\alpha_{i 1} \boxtimes \ldots \boxtimes \alpha_{i m}\right)\right)\right|_{\Delta\left(\Gamma^{m}\right)} \\
& \simeq \bigoplus_{v} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Delta\left(\Gamma_{i}^{m}\right)}^{\Delta\left(\Gamma^{m}\right)}\left(\left.\left(\alpha_{i 1}^{v_{1}} \boxtimes \ldots \boxtimes \alpha_{i m}^{v_{m}}\right)\right|_{\Delta\left(\Gamma_{i}^{m}\right)}\right) \\
& \simeq \bigoplus_{v} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i 1}^{v_{1}} \ldots \alpha_{i m}^{v_{m}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
v=\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{m}\right) \in \Delta\left(\Gamma^{m}\right) \backslash \Gamma^{m} / \Gamma_{i}^{m} .
$$

In other words, the direct sum is taken over the double cosets $\Delta\left(\Gamma^{m}\right)\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{m}\right) \Gamma_{i}^{m}$; and $\forall h \in \Gamma_{i}, \forall j=1, \ldots, m, \alpha_{i j}^{v_{j}}(h)=\alpha_{i j}\left(v_{j}^{-1} h v_{j}\right)$.
Note that the number of summands in the previous direct sum is $p^{m-1}$, which is the cardinality of the set $\Delta\left(\Gamma^{m}\right) \backslash \Gamma^{m} / \Gamma_{i}^{m}$ of double cosets (or by a dimension argument). Hence $\bigotimes_{i=1}^{S} \bigotimes_{j=1}^{m} \rho_{i j}$ is of the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
\bigotimes_{i=1}^{s} \bigotimes_{j=1}^{m} \rho_{i j} & \simeq \bigotimes_{i=1}^{s}\left(\bigoplus_{v} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i 1}^{v_{1}} \ldots \alpha_{i m}^{v_{m}}\right)\right) \\
& \simeq \bigoplus_{k}\left(\bigotimes_{i=1}^{s} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\chi_{i k}\right)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\chi_{i k}$ denotes a character of $\Gamma_{i}$ of the form $\alpha_{i 1}^{\sigma_{i}^{k_{i 1}}} \ldots \alpha_{i m}^{\sigma_{i}^{k_{i m}}}$. Note that there are $p^{s(m-1)}$ summands in the previous direct sum.
On the other hand, for each $k$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\bigotimes_{i=1}^{s} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\chi_{i k}\right) & \left.\simeq\left(\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{1}}^{\Gamma}\left(\chi_{1 k}\right) \boxtimes \ldots \boxtimes \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{s}}^{\Gamma}\left(\chi_{s k}\right)\right)\right|_{\Delta\left(\Gamma^{s}\right)} \\
& \left.\simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{H}^{\Gamma^{s}}\left(\chi_{1 k} \boxtimes \ldots \boxtimes \chi_{s k}\right)\right|_{\Delta\left(\Gamma^{s}\right)} \\
& \simeq \bigoplus_{u} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{0}}^{\Gamma}\left(\left.\chi_{1 k}^{u_{1}} \ldots \chi_{s k}^{u_{s}}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $u=\left(u_{1}, \ldots, u_{s}\right) \in \Delta\left(\Gamma^{s}\right) \backslash \Gamma^{s} / H$, and $\forall h \in \Gamma_{0}, \forall i=1, \ldots, s, \chi_{i k}^{u_{i}}(h)=$ $\chi_{i k}\left(u_{i}^{-1} h u_{i}\right)$.
Since by assumption 3, $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{0}\right]=\prod_{i=1}^{s}\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{i}\right]=p^{s}$, then there is one summand in the previous direct sum (which is equivalent to the fact that, under assumption 3, $\Delta\left(\Gamma^{s}\right) \backslash \Gamma^{s} / H$ is trivial); it follows that

$$
\bigotimes_{i=1}^{s} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\chi_{i k}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{0}}^{\Gamma}\left(\left.\chi_{1 k} \ldots \chi_{s k}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}\right) .
$$

Finally

$$
\begin{equation*}
\bigotimes_{i=1}^{s} \bigotimes_{j=1}^{m} \rho_{i j} \simeq \bigoplus_{k} \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{0}}^{\Gamma}\left(\left.\chi_{1 k} \ldots \chi_{s k}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}\right) . \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

We are now ready to prove the first step. First, thanks to Proposition 1.3.1, we will assume that $U=\Gamma$.
The assumptions of the theorem are satisfied by any subquotient of $V$; by Lemma 2.2.4, it is enough to treat the case where $V$ is a $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}[\Gamma]$-module of length 2 , in other words, $\rho$ sits in an exact sequence of representations

$$
0 \longrightarrow Y \longrightarrow \rho \longrightarrow X \longrightarrow 0
$$

with $X$ and $Y$ irreducible subrepresentations of $\bigotimes_{i=1 j=1}^{\otimes} \bigotimes_{j}^{m} \rho_{i j}$ (thanks to assumption 2). Hence there exist representations $X^{\prime}$ and $Y^{\prime}$ such that $X \oplus X^{\prime}=I(\alpha)$ and $Y \oplus Y^{\prime}=I(\beta)$ where $I(\alpha)$ and $I(\beta)$ denote $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{0}}^{\Gamma}(\alpha)$ and $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{0}}^{\Gamma}(\beta)$ respectively, with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha=\left.\chi_{1 k} \cdots \chi_{s k}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}} \quad \text { and } \quad \beta=\left.\chi_{1 l} \cdots \chi_{s l}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}} \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some indices $k$ and $l$ (which are fixed from now on), thanks to (2.1). Finally, after replacing $\rho$ by $\rho \oplus X^{\prime} \oplus Y^{\prime}$, we can reduce to the case where

$$
0 \longrightarrow I(\beta) \longrightarrow \rho \longrightarrow I(\alpha) \longrightarrow 0
$$

Second step: We identify the representation spaces $I(\alpha)$ and $I(\beta)$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$ and make explicit their characteristic polynomials for particular elements in $\Gamma$.

The representation space

$$
I(\alpha)=\left\{f: \Gamma \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \mid f(h g)=\alpha(h) f(g), \forall h \in \Gamma_{0}, \forall g \in \Gamma\right\}
$$

is identified with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}} \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$ via

$$
\begin{align*}
I(\alpha) & \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{l}^{(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}}  \tag{2.3}\\
f & \longmapsto\left(f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)\right)_{I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}}
\end{align*}
$$

Let $\eta_{1}$ and $\eta_{2}$ denote the representations $I(\alpha)$ and $I(\beta)$, repectively. We will now make explicit, with the previous identification of $I(\alpha)$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$, the action of elements $h \in \Gamma_{0}$, and the action of $\tilde{\sigma}_{J} \in \Gamma$ on $I(\alpha)$. In other words, we will write down the entries of $\eta_{1}(h)$ and $\eta_{1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right) \in M_{p^{s}}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$. The same will hold for $\eta_{2}$, after replacing $\alpha$ by $\beta$.
For $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ and $I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$,

$$
\left(\eta_{1}(h) \cdot f\right)\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)=f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I} h\right)=\alpha^{\sigma_{I}}(h) f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right),
$$

hence an element $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acts on $I(\alpha)$ by a diagonal matrix, whose diagonal entries are

$$
\eta_{1}(h)_{I I}=\alpha^{\sigma_{I}}(h)
$$

Recall that $J=(1, \ldots, 1) \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, and $\tilde{\sigma}_{J}=\tilde{\sigma}_{1} \cdots \tilde{\sigma}_{s} \in \Gamma$. For $I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$,

$$
\left(\eta_{1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right) \cdot f\right)\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)=f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)=\alpha\left(h_{I}\right) f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I+J}\right)
$$

where $h_{I} \in \Gamma_{0}$ is such that $\tilde{\sigma}_{I} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}=h_{I} \tilde{\sigma}_{I+J}$. Hence $\tilde{\sigma}_{J}$ acts on $I(\alpha)$ by a monomial matrix, whose only non-zero entries are

$$
\eta_{1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)_{I, I+J}=\alpha\left(h_{I}\right)
$$

After choosing a splitting $\kappa: I(\alpha) \longrightarrow V$ of the previous exact sequence of vector spaces, with the previous identification of $I(\alpha)$ and $I(\beta)$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$, we may identify $V$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}} \oplus$ $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$ and assume that an element $g \in \Gamma$ acts on $V$ by a matrix

$$
\rho(g)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\eta_{2}(g) & c(g) \eta_{1}(g) \\
0 & \eta_{1}(g)
\end{array}\right)
$$

where $c$ is a map

$$
c: \Gamma \longrightarrow \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))
$$

Writing down the relation $\rho(g h)=\rho(g) \rho(h)$ for $g, h \in \Gamma$, we see that

$$
c(g h) \eta_{1}(g) \eta_{1}(h)=\eta_{2}(g) c(h) \eta_{1}(h)+c(g) \eta_{1}(g) \eta_{1}(h)
$$

or equivalently

$$
c(g h)=\eta_{2}(g) c(h) \eta_{1}(g)^{-1}+c(g)=g \cdot c(h)+c(g)
$$

Hence $c \in Z^{1}(\Gamma, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta)))$ is a 1-cocycle attached to the splitting $\kappa$.
Lemma 2.2.6. With the previous identifications, the characteristic polynomial of $\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$ is

$$
P_{\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)=\left(X^{p}-\alpha\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)\right)^{p^{s-1}}
$$

Idem for $P_{\eta_{2}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)$ after replacing $\alpha$ by $\beta$.
Proof. For $i=0, \ldots, p-1$, let $H_{i}$ be the element of $\Gamma_{0}$ given by

$$
\tilde{\sigma}_{I+i J} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}=H_{i} \tilde{\sigma}_{I+(i+1) J}
$$

For $I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, let $P_{I}$ be the product of the entries of $\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$ corresponding to the orbit of $I$ under the bijection $I \mapsto I+J$ of $(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$. Note that this is a permutation of $(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$ of order $p$. It follows that the permutation associated to the monomial matrix $\eta_{1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$ (and $\left.\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)\right)$, in the sense of Lemma 2.2.1, is a product of $p^{s-1}$ disjoint $p$-cycles. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
P_{I}: & =\prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)_{I+i J, I+(i+1) J} \\
& =\prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \eta_{1}(h)_{I+i J, I+i J} \prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \eta_{1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)_{I+i J, I+(i+1) J} \\
& =\prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \alpha^{\sigma_{I+i J}}(h) \prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \alpha\left(H_{i}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

A calculation shows that

$$
\prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \alpha\left(H_{i}\right)=\alpha^{\sigma_{I}}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \prod_{i=0}^{p-1} \alpha^{\sigma_{I+i J}}(h)=\alpha^{\sigma_{I}}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{-p}\right)
$$

Hence

$$
P_{I}=\alpha^{\sigma_{I}}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

Finally, recall that $\alpha=\left.\chi_{1 k} \ldots \chi_{s k}\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}$ where for $i=1, \ldots, s, \chi_{i k}$ is a character of $\Gamma_{i}$. Since for $i \neq j \in \llbracket 1, s \rrbracket, \sigma_{i}$ acts trivially on $\chi_{j k}$, since $\tilde{\sigma}_{i} \in \Gamma_{j}$, then for $I=\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{s}\right)$

$$
\chi_{j k}^{\sigma_{I}}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)=\chi_{j k}^{\sigma_{J}^{i_{j}}}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)=\chi_{j k}^{\operatorname{pr}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{i_{j}}\right)}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)=\chi_{j k}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

Hence

$$
P_{I}=\alpha\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

does not depend on $I$ (which means that it remains the same for all the orbits of the permutation associated to the monomial matrix $\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$ ); and thanks to Lemma 2.2.1. we deduce the characteristic polynomial of $\eta_{1}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)$.

Lemma 2.2.7. $P_{\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)=P_{\eta_{2}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)$.
Proof. Thanks to 2.2 , we have

$$
\frac{\beta}{\alpha}=\left.\prod_{i=1}^{s}\left(\frac{\chi_{i l}}{\chi_{i k}}\right)\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}=\left.\prod_{i=1}^{s}\left(\varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{i}-1}\right)\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}=\left.\prod_{i=1}^{s}\left(\varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{J}-1}\right)\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}
$$

where for each $i=1, \ldots, s, \varphi_{i}$ is a suitable character of $\Gamma_{i}$; and the last equality holds because, as before, $\forall i \neq j \in \llbracket 1, s \rrbracket, \sigma_{i}$ acts trivially on $\varphi_{j}$. Note that $\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}=h^{*} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}$, where

$$
h^{*}=h\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J} h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{-1}\right) \ldots\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p-1} h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{1-p}\right)
$$

Hence

$$
(\beta / \alpha)\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)=(\beta / \alpha)\left(h^{*} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}\right)=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{J}-1}\left(h^{*}\right) \varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{J}-1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}\right)=1
$$

since $\forall i=1, \ldots, s, \varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{J}-1}\left(h^{*}\right)=\varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{J}-1}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}\right)=1$. It follows that $P_{\eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)=P_{\eta_{2}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)$.

Third step: For $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$, the main diagonal of $c(h)$ vanishes.

The previous lemma implies that $\forall h \in \Gamma_{0}$,

$$
P_{\rho\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)=\left(X^{p}-\alpha\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)\right)^{2 p^{s-1}}
$$

hence

$$
\left\{g \in \operatorname{pr}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right) \mid \rho(g) \text { is semi-simple }\right\}=\left\{g \in \operatorname{pr}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right) \mid \rho(g)^{p} \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times} \cdot \operatorname{id}_{V}\right\}
$$

and thanks to assumption 1, the previous set, which contains $\Sigma_{1}$, is equal to $\operatorname{pr}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right)$. In particular, $\tilde{\sigma}_{J}$ acts semi-simply on $V$ and we can choose our $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell^{-}}$-splitting $\kappa$ to be $\tilde{\sigma}_{J^{-}}$ equivariant, hence the attached cocycle $c$ satisfies $c\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)=0$. It follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall h \in \Gamma_{0}, \quad 0=c\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)=\sum_{l=0}^{p-1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{l} c(h)=\sum_{l=0}^{p-1} \eta_{2}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{l} c(h) \eta_{1}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{-l} . \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

The previous equation is equivalent, for each $I, I^{\prime} \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{l=0}^{p-1} \psi_{I I^{\prime} l} \cdot c(h)_{I+l J, I^{\prime}+l J}=0 \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where, as in Lemma 2.2.2,

Knowing that $\eta_{1}(h)_{I I}=\alpha^{\sigma_{I}}(h)$ and $\eta_{2}(h)_{I I}=\beta^{\sigma_{I}}(h)$, the equation 2.5) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{l=0}^{p-1} \gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}(h) K_{I I^{\prime} l} c(h)_{I+l J, I^{\prime}+l J}=0 \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}$ is the character given by

$$
\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}:=\prod_{k=1}^{l} \frac{\beta^{\sigma_{I+(k-1) J}}}{\alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}+(k-1) J}}}
$$

with $\gamma_{I I^{\prime} 0}=1$. Note that $K_{I I^{\prime} l}$ is of the form $\prod_{k=0}^{l-1} \beta\left(h_{I}\right) \alpha\left(h_{I^{\prime}}\right)$ for suitable elements $h_{I}, h_{I^{\prime}} \in \Gamma_{0}$. However, we only need to know that $K_{I I^{\prime} l} \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$and is independent from $h$.

First case: $\alpha=\beta$
Assumption 1 implies that $\forall h \in \Sigma_{0}, \rho(h)$ is a semi-simple element of $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$. Since

$$
\rho(h)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\eta_{1}(h) & c(h) \eta_{1}(h) \\
0 & \eta_{1}(h)
\end{array}\right)
$$

is semi-simple, then Lemma 2.2.5 implies that the main diagonal of $c(h) \eta_{1}(h)$, and hence the main diagonal of $c(h)$, vanish. By continuity, this remains true $\forall h \in \Gamma_{0}$.

## Second case: $\alpha \neq \beta$

Let $h_{0}, h_{1} \in \Gamma_{0}$ be such that $h_{0}$ acts trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$ and set $h_{2}=h_{0} h_{1}$; then $c\left(h_{2}\right)=c\left(h_{1}\right)+c\left(h_{0}\right)$. Substracting the equation (2.6) for $h_{2}$ and $h_{1}$, we get,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{l=0}^{p-1} K_{I I^{\prime} l}\left(\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}\left(h_{2}\right) c\left(h_{2}\right)_{I+l J, I^{\prime}+l J}-\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}\left(h_{1}\right) c\left(h_{1}\right)_{I+l J, I^{\prime}+l J}\right)=0 \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Knowing that $\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}\left(h_{2}\right)=\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}\left(h_{0} h_{1}\right)=\gamma_{I I^{\prime} l}\left(h_{1}\right)$ and $c\left(h_{2}\right)=c\left(h_{1}\right)+c\left(h_{0}\right)$, we get from equation (2.7), in particular when $I=I^{\prime}$,

$$
\forall h_{1} \in \Gamma_{0}, \quad \sum_{l=0}^{p-1} \gamma_{I I l}\left(h_{1}\right) K_{I I l} c\left(h_{0}\right)_{I+l J, I+l J}=0 .
$$

For simplicity, we write $\gamma_{l}$ instead of $\gamma_{I I}$. Linear independence of the distinct characters $\left(\gamma_{l}\right)_{l=0, \ldots, p-1}$ (which we prove later in Lemma 2.2 .8 ) implies that for $h_{0} \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$, the main diagonal of $c\left(h_{0}\right)$ vanishes.

In both cases, for $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$, the main diagonal of $c(h)$ vanishes.

Fourth step: For $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta), c(h)=0$.
Fix $I_{0} \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$. Let $\alpha^{\prime}$ denote the character $\alpha^{\sigma_{I_{0}}}$ of $\Gamma_{0}$, and $\eta_{1}^{\prime}$ denote the representation $I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right)$. Hence there exists $M \in G L_{p^{s}}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ such that

$$
\forall g \in \Gamma, \quad \eta_{1}^{\prime}(g)=M \eta_{1}(g) M^{-1} .
$$

Let $c^{\prime}$ be the cocycle associated to the exact sequence

$$
0 \longrightarrow I(\beta) \longrightarrow \rho \longrightarrow I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right) \longrightarrow 0
$$

The isomorphism $I(\alpha) \simeq I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right)$ depends on the lift of $\sigma_{I_{0}}$ in $\Gamma$. For the lift $\tilde{\sigma}_{I_{0}} \in \Gamma$, this isomorphism is given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
I(\alpha) & \xrightarrow{\sim} I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right) \\
f & \longmapsto
\end{aligned} f^{\prime}
$$

where $f^{\prime}: \Gamma \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ is defined by

$$
f^{\prime}(g)=f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I_{0}} g\right) \quad \forall g \in \Gamma .
$$

Via our identification of $I(\alpha)\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right)\right)$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p^{s}}$, the matrix $M$ is given by

$$
\left(f^{\prime}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)\right)_{I}=M\left(f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)\right)_{I} .
$$

For $I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$,

$$
f^{\prime}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)=f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I_{0}} \tilde{\sigma}_{I}\right)=f\left(h_{I} \tilde{\sigma}_{I+I_{0}}\right)=\alpha\left(h_{I}\right) f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{I+I_{0}}\right),
$$

where $h_{I} \in \Gamma_{0}$ is such that $\tilde{\sigma}_{I_{0}} \tilde{\sigma}_{I}=h_{I} \tilde{\sigma}_{I+I_{0}}$. Therefore, $M$ is a monomial matrix whose only non-zero entries are $M_{I, I+I_{0}}=\alpha\left(h_{I}\right) \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$. Note the the $h_{I}$ 's depend on the isomorphism $I(\alpha) \simeq I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right)$, but the form of $M$ (monomial matrix with only non-zero entries $M_{I, I+I_{0}}$ ) does not.
The cocycle $c^{\prime}$ is given by

$$
c^{\prime}: \Gamma \xrightarrow{c} \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta)) \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Hom}\left(I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right), I(\beta)\right)
$$

where the right map is composition with $M^{-1}: I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} I(\alpha)$. Hence

$$
\forall g \in \Gamma, \quad c^{\prime}(g)=c(g) M^{-1} .
$$

Note that $c\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)=0$ implies that $c^{\prime}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)=0$. Applying the third step for $I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right) \simeq I(\alpha)$, we get for $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I\left(\alpha^{\prime}\right) \oplus I(\beta)$ (equivalently on $\left.I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)\right), \forall I$,

$$
0=c^{\prime}(h)_{I I}=c(h)_{I, I+I_{0}}\left(M^{-1}\right)_{I+I_{0}, I}=c(h)_{I, I+I_{0}} \alpha\left(h_{I}\right)^{-1} .
$$

Hence $c(h)_{I, I+I_{0}}=0$. This is true $\forall I_{0} \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, we deduce then that for $h \in \Gamma_{0}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta), c(h)=0$.

Fifth step (End of the proof): Our exact sequence of representations splits.
Consider the $\Gamma$-module $\operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))$, where the action of an element $g \in \Gamma$ on $f \in \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))$ is given by $g \cdot f=\eta_{2}(g) f \eta_{1}(g)^{-1}$. There is an isomorphism of $\Gamma$-modules

$$
\operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta)) \simeq I(\alpha)^{\vee} \otimes I(\beta) \simeq I\left(\alpha^{-1}\right) \otimes I(\beta) \simeq \bigoplus_{I^{\prime} \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}} I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)
$$

where the summand $I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)$ corresponds to the matrices $X \in M_{p^{s}}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ whose only nonzero entries are $X_{I, I+I^{\prime}}$ for $I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$. Let $p_{I^{\prime}}$ denote the projection

$$
p_{I^{\prime}}: \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta)) \rightarrow I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)
$$

which induces a projection, also denoted $p_{I^{\prime}}$, on the 1-cocycles:

$$
p_{I^{\prime}}: Z^{1}(\Gamma, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))) \rightarrow Z^{1}\left(\Gamma, I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)\right)
$$

Let $c_{0}$ denote the restriction of $c$ to $\Gamma_{0}$. The previous step implies that $p_{I^{\prime}}\left(c_{0}\right)$ lies in the image of the inflation map

$$
Z^{1}\left(A, I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)\right) \rightarrow Z^{1}\left(\Gamma_{0}, I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)\right)
$$

where $A$ is the image of $\rho\left(\Gamma_{0}\right)$ in $\operatorname{Aut}(I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta))$, which is an abelian profinite group.
First case: $\beta=\alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}$
The semi-simplicity of $\rho(h)$ for $h \in \Sigma_{0}$ implies, thanks to Corollary 2.2.1, that $p_{I^{\prime}}(c(h))=$ 0 . Hence, by continuity,

$$
p_{I^{\prime}}\left(c_{0}\right)=0
$$

Second case: $\beta \neq \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}$
The image $Y$ of $X$ under the endomorphism in Sah's lemma (Lemma 2.2.3)

$$
\begin{aligned}
I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right) & \longrightarrow I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right) \\
X & \longmapsto \eta_{2}(h) X \eta_{1}(h)^{-1}-X
\end{aligned}
$$

is given by

$$
Y_{I L}= \begin{cases}\left(\frac{\beta^{\sigma_{I}}(h)}{\alpha^{\sigma_{L}}(h)}-1\right) X_{I L} & \text { if } L=I+I^{\prime} \\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Since $\beta \neq \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}$, the previous endomorphism is an automorphism. It follows, by Sah's lemma, that $H^{1}\left(A, I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)\right)=0$.

In both cases, $\forall I^{\prime} \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}, p_{I^{\prime}}\left(c_{0}\right)=0 \in H^{1}\left(A, I\left(\beta / \alpha^{\sigma_{I^{\prime}}}\right)\right)$. We recall the inflationrestriction sequence
$0 \rightarrow H^{1}\left(\Gamma / \Gamma_{0}, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))^{\Gamma_{0}}\right) \xrightarrow{\operatorname{Inf}} H^{1}(\Gamma, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))) \xrightarrow{\text { Res }} H^{1}\left(\Gamma_{0}, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))\right)$
By the previous discussion, the cohomology class of $c$ lies in

$$
\operatorname{Ker}(\operatorname{Res}) \simeq H^{1}\left(\Gamma / \Gamma_{0}, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))^{\Gamma_{0}}\right)
$$

which is trivial because $\operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta))^{\Gamma_{0}}$ is a $\mathbb{Q}$-vector space and $\Gamma / \Gamma_{0}$ is finite. Hence $c=0 \in H^{1}(\Gamma, \operatorname{Hom}(I(\alpha), I(\beta)))$, and $\rho \simeq I(\alpha) \oplus I(\beta)$ is semi-simple.

Lemma 2.2.8. When $\alpha \neq \beta$, for each $I \in(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$, the $p$ characters $\left(\gamma_{l}\right)_{l=0, \ldots, p-1}$ defined in the third step by

$$
\gamma_{l}:=\prod_{k=1}^{l} \frac{\beta^{\sigma_{I+(k-1) J}}}{\alpha_{I+(k-1) J}^{\sigma_{1}}}
$$

are distinct.
Proof. To compare the characters $\left(\gamma_{l}\right)_{l=0, \ldots, p-1}$, after replacing the pair $(\alpha, \beta)$ by $\left(\alpha^{\sigma_{-I}}, \beta^{\sigma_{-I}}\right)$, we can always reduce to compare, for $l<p$,

$$
\alpha \alpha^{\sigma_{J}} \alpha^{\sigma_{2 J}} \ldots \alpha^{\sigma_{(l-1) J}} \quad \text { and } \quad \beta \beta^{\sigma_{J}} \beta^{\sigma_{2 J}} \ldots \beta^{\sigma_{(l-1) J}} .
$$

In other words, we have to show that

$$
\prod_{k=0}^{l-1}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}} \neq 1
$$

Since $p$ is prime and $l<p$ then there exists an integer $a$ such that $a l \equiv 1 \bmod p$. Let $N$ be such that al $-1=p N$. Suppose that $\prod_{k=0}^{l-1}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}}=1$. Then by applying $\sigma_{J}^{l}$ successively $(a-1)$ times to the previous identity, we get $a$ identities

$$
\prod_{k=0}^{l-1}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}}=1, \quad \prod_{k=l}^{2 l-1}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}}=1, \quad \ldots, \quad \prod_{k=(a-1) l}^{p N}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}}=1
$$

The product of the previous $a$ products is then

$$
\begin{equation*}
\prod_{k=0}^{p N}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}}=1 \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Recall from the proof of Lemma 2.2.7 that $\beta / \alpha=\left.\prod_{i=1}^{s}\left(\varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{J}-1}\right)\right|_{\Gamma_{0}}$ where $\varphi_{i}$ is a character of $\Gamma_{i}$, hence

$$
\prod_{k=0}^{p-1}(\beta / \alpha)^{\sigma_{k J}}=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \varphi_{i}^{\left(\sigma_{J}-1\right)\left(1+\sigma_{J}+\cdots+\sigma_{(p-1) J}\right)}=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \varphi_{i}^{\sigma_{p J}-1}=1
$$

Combined with (2.8), this gives that $\beta / \alpha=1$, whence the contradiction.

### 2.3 Variant of the theorem

### 2.3.1 Variant of assumption (1)

We prove first that assumption (1) in Theorem 2.2.1 is a consequence of other assumptions:

Proposition 2.3.1. In the situation of Section 2.2, assume that:

1. There exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma$ such that for each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist sm pairwise commuting elements $\left(u_{i j}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, s, j=1, \ldots, m}$ in Aut ${\overline{\widetilde{\mathbb{Q}_{l}}}(V) \text { such that }}$

$$
\rho(g)=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \prod_{j=1}^{m} u_{i j}
$$

and $P_{\rho_{i j}(g)}\left(u_{i j}\right)=0, \forall(i, j) \in \llbracket 1, s \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket$.
2. $\forall(i, j, k) \in \llbracket 1, s \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, p-1 \rrbracket$, the character $\alpha_{i j} / \alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{i}^{k}}$ is of infinite order.
3. The canonical injection $\Gamma / \Gamma_{0} \hookrightarrow \prod_{i=1}^{s} \Gamma / \Gamma_{i} \simeq(\mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z})^{s}$ is an isomorphism.

Then there exist dense subsets $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma_{0}$ and $\Sigma_{1} \subset p r^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right)$ such that $\rho(g)$ is a semi-simple element of $A u t_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ for each $g \in \Sigma_{0} \cup \Sigma_{1}$.

Proof. First, for fixed $i, j$, we exhibit a simplied form of the characteristic polynomial of $\rho_{i j}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$, as in Lemma 2.2.6. After identifying the representation space $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$ with


$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right) & \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p} \\
f & \longmapsto\left(f(1), f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}\right), \ldots, f\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{p-1}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

the action of an element $h \in \Gamma_{i}$ on $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$ is given by

$$
\forall k=1, \ldots, p, \quad h\left(e_{k}\right)=\alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{i}^{k-1}}(h) e_{k}
$$

hence

$$
P_{\rho_{i j}(h)}(X)=\prod_{k=0}^{p-1}\left(X-\alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{i}^{k}}(h)\right)
$$

In the previous formula, we will replace $\sigma_{i}^{k}$ by $\sigma_{J}^{k}$, since for $i \neq j, \tilde{\sigma}_{j} \in \Gamma_{i}$, hence acts trivially on $\alpha_{i j}$.
On the other hand, the action of $\tilde{\sigma}_{J}=\tilde{\sigma}_{1} \ldots \tilde{\sigma}_{s}$ is given by

$$
\tilde{\sigma}_{J}\left(e_{k}\right)= \begin{cases}H_{1} e_{p} & \text { for } k=1 \\ H_{k} e_{k-1} & \text { for } k=2, \ldots, p\end{cases}
$$

where $H_{1}=\alpha_{i j}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{p-1} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$, and for $k=2, \ldots, p, H_{k}=\alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{i}^{k-1}}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{-1} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)$.
In fact, for $k=2, \ldots, p$, if $f_{k} \in \operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right)$ corresponds to $e_{k} \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p}$ under $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{i}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{i j}\right) \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{p}$, i.e. $f_{k}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-1}\right)=1$ and $f_{k}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{l}\right)=0 \forall l \neq k-1$, then

$$
\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J} \cdot f_{k}\right)\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-2}\right)=f_{k}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-2} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)=f_{k}\left(h_{k} \tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-1}\right)=\alpha_{i j}\left(h_{k}\right) f_{k}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-1}\right)=\left(\alpha_{i j}\left(h_{k}\right) f_{k-1}\right)\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-2}\right)
$$

where $h_{k} \in \Gamma_{i}$ is such that $\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-2} \tilde{\sigma}_{J}=h_{k} \tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{k-1}$; and $\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J} \cdot f_{k}\right)\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{i}^{l}\right)=0 \forall l \neq k-2$. Hence for $k=2, \ldots, p, \tilde{\sigma}_{J} \cdot f_{k}=\alpha_{i j}\left(h_{k}\right) f_{k-1}=H_{k} f_{k-1}$.

Finally, since $H_{1} \ldots H_{p}=\alpha_{i j}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}\right)$, and

$$
\alpha_{i j}\left(\tilde{\sigma}_{J}^{p}\right) \prod_{k=0}^{p-1} \alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{J}^{k}}(h)=\alpha_{i j}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

we deduce that $\forall h \in \Gamma_{i}$,

$$
P_{\rho_{i j}\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)}(X)=X^{p}-\alpha_{i j}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

For $g \in \Sigma_{1}=\Sigma \cap \operatorname{pr}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right)$ which is a dense subset of $\operatorname{pr}^{-1}\left(\sigma_{J}\right)$, we have $\forall i=1, \ldots, s$, $\forall j=1, \ldots, m$,

$$
0=P_{\rho_{i j}(g)}\left(u_{i j}\right)=u_{i j}^{p}-\alpha_{i j}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)
$$

It follows that the minimal polynomial of each $u_{i j}$, which divides $X^{p}-\alpha_{i j}\left(\left(h \tilde{\sigma}_{J}\right)^{p}\right)$, does not have multiple factors, hence each $u_{i j}$ is semi-simple, so is their product $\rho(g)$.
On the other hand, $\forall g \in \Gamma_{0}$, the assumption on the characters $\alpha_{i j} / \alpha_{i j}^{\sigma_{i}^{k}}$ implies that for all elements $g$ in a suitable open dense subset $\Gamma_{0}^{\prime} \subset \Gamma_{0}, P_{\rho_{i j}(g)}(X)$ has distinct roots, which implies as before that $\rho(g)$ is semi-simple $\forall g \in \Sigma_{0}=\Gamma_{0}^{\prime} \cap \Sigma$ which is a dense subset of $\Gamma_{0}$.

### 2.3.2 Special case $s=1$

We are now going to recall from [Nek] that if in Theorem 2.2.1 we consider only one open normal subgroup $\Gamma_{1} \triangleleft \Gamma$ (i.e. $s=1$ ), then assumption (2) of Theorem 2.2.1 is a consequence of assumption (1) of Proposition 2.3.1. Note that in this case assumption (3) is trivial. More precisely, we are in the following context:

Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ be a continuous finite-dimensional representation of $\Gamma$. Let $\Gamma_{1} \triangleleft \Gamma$ be an open normal subgroup such that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{1} \simeq \mathbb{Z} / p \mathbb{Z}$ with $p$ a prime number. Fix a generator $\sigma$. Denote by pr: $\Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ the canonical projection, and by $\tilde{\sigma}$ a lift of $\sigma$. For $j=1, \ldots, m$, let $\alpha_{j}: \Gamma_{1} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$be a continuous character of $\Gamma_{1}$, and $\rho_{j}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{1}}^{\Gamma}\left(\alpha_{j}\right)$ be the induced representation.
Proposition 2.3.2. [Nek] With the notations above (here we do not need to know that $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{1}\right]$ is a prime number), assume that there exist an open subgroup $\Gamma^{\prime} \subset \Gamma$ such that $p r\left(\Gamma^{\prime}\right)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$, and a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall g \in \Sigma \quad P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{m}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0 . \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then there exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ such that $\operatorname{pr}(U)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ and $\rho^{\mathrm{ss}}{ }_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left.\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{m}\right)\right|_{U} ^{\oplus n}$ for an integer $n \geq 1$.
Proof. See [Nek, Proposition 4.6].
Theorem 2.3.1. [Nek] In the situation of Section 2.3. assume that

1. There exist an open subgroup $\Gamma^{\prime} \subset \Gamma$ such that $p r\left(\Gamma^{\prime}\right)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$, and a dense subset $\Sigma \subset$ $\Gamma^{\prime}$ such that for each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist $m$ pairwise commuting elements $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{m}$ in Aut $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}(V)$ such that $\rho(g)=u_{1} \ldots u_{m}$ and $P_{\rho_{j}(g)}\left(u_{j}\right)=0, \forall j=1, \ldots, m$.
2. $\forall(j, k) \in \llbracket 1, m \rrbracket \times \llbracket 1, p-1 \rrbracket$, the character $\alpha_{j} / \alpha_{j}^{\sigma^{k}}$ is of infinite order.

Then

1. There exist dense subsets $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma^{\prime} \cap \Gamma_{1}$ and $\Sigma_{1} \subset \Gamma^{\prime} \cap p r^{-1}(\sigma)$ such that $\rho(g)$ is a

2. There exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ such that $\operatorname{pr}(U)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ and $\left.\rho^{s \mathrm{ss}}\right|_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left.\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{m}\right)\right|_{U} ^{\oplus n}$ for an integer $n \geq 1$.
3. $\rho$ is semi-simple.

Proof. We may assume that $\Gamma=\Gamma^{\prime}$.
(1) It suffices to apply Proposition 2.3.1.
(2) By Lemma 1.3.1, we have

$$
\forall g \in \Sigma, \quad P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{m}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0,
$$

hence Proposition 2.3.2 applies.
(3) Thanks to the previous steps, Theorem 2.2.1 applies, hence $\rho$ is semi-simple.

### 2.4 Special case $r=1$

In this section we prove that for $r=1$, under the assumptions of Theorem 2.3.1, if we merely assume that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ is cyclic of order a power of a prime number $p$, then the semi-simplicity of $\rho$ holds; more precisely:

Let $\Gamma$ be a profinite group, and $\rho: \Gamma \rightarrow \operatorname{Aut}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(V)$ a continuous representation of $\Gamma$. Let $\Gamma_{1}$ be an open normal subgroup of $\Gamma$ such that $\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ is cyclic of order $n=p^{v}$ with $p$ a prime number and $v \in \mathbb{N}$. Fix a generator $\sigma$. Denote by pr : $\Gamma \rightarrow \Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ the canonical projection, and by $\tilde{\sigma}$ a lift of $\sigma$. Let $\alpha: \Gamma_{1} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$be a continuous character of $\Gamma_{1}$ and $\rho_{1}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{1}}^{\Gamma}(\alpha)$ the induced representation.
The following theorem is a generalisation of a result of [Nek], where the case $v=1$ is studied.

Theorem 2.4.1. In the situation described above, assume that

1. There exist an open subgroup $\Gamma^{\prime} \subset \Gamma$ such that $\operatorname{pr}\left(\Gamma^{\prime}\right)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$, and a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ such that $P_{\rho_{1}(g)}(\rho(g))=0$ for all $g \in \Sigma$.
2. For each $i=1, \ldots, n-1$, the character $\alpha / \alpha^{\sigma^{i}}$ is of infinite order.

Then

1. There exist dense subsets $\Sigma_{0} \subset \Gamma^{\prime} \cap \Gamma_{1}$ and $\Sigma_{1} \subset \Gamma^{\prime} \cap p r^{-1}(\sigma)$ such that $\rho(g)$ is semi-simple for each $g \in \Sigma_{0} \cup \Sigma_{1}$.
2. There exists an open subgroup $U \subset \Gamma^{\prime}$ satisfying $\operatorname{pr}(U)=\Gamma / \Gamma_{1}$ such that $\rho_{U}$ is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of $\left(\left.\rho_{1}\right|_{U}\right)^{\oplus m}$ for an integer $m \geq 1$.
3. $\rho$ is semi-simple.

### 2.4.1 Steps of the proof and preliminaries

The proof of (1) and (2) is a particular case of Theorem 2.3.1. To prove that $\rho$ is semi-simple, we proceed as in Theorem 2.2.1

1. We reduce to the case where $\rho$ sits in an exact sequence of representations

$$
0 \longrightarrow I(\alpha) \longrightarrow \rho \longrightarrow I(\alpha) \longrightarrow 0
$$

2. We identify the representation space $I(\alpha)$ with $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{n}$, hence an element $g \in \Gamma$ acts on $V$ by a matrix

$$
\rho(g)=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\rho_{1}(g) & c(g) \rho_{1}(g) \\
0 & \rho_{1}(g)
\end{array}\right)
$$

$c \in Z^{1}(\Gamma, \operatorname{End}(I(\alpha)))$ is a 1-cocycle.
3. We show that for $h \in \Gamma_{1}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha)$, the main diagonal of $c(h)$ vanishes.
4. We show that for $h$ as in the previous step, $c(h)=0$.
5. The exact sequence of representations in the first step splits, which means that $\rho \simeq I(\alpha) \oplus I(\alpha)$ and hence $\rho$ is semi-simple.
The steps $1,2,3,5$ are a particular case of Section 2.2.1. Note that in step 3, we are in the first case, hence we do not need Lemma 2.2 .8 (where we used the fact that $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{1}\right]$ is a prime number).
The rest of the proof is slightly different. More precisely, in step 4, we use our assumption
that $\left[\Gamma: \Gamma_{1}\right]$ is a power of a prime number $p$.
We begin with the following elementary lemma whose corollary will be useful later in the proof.

Lemma 2.4.1. Let $K$ be an algebraically closed field of characteristic zero and $n=p^{v}$ be a power of a prime number $p$, then for each $j, k<n$, there exist $g \in K[T]$ and $r<n$ such that

$$
\left(T^{j}-1\right) \cdot \frac{T^{k}-1}{T-1} g \equiv\left(T^{r}-1\right) \bmod \left(T^{n}-1\right)
$$

Proof. For $m \in \mathbb{N}$, define

$$
f_{m}=\frac{T^{m}-1}{T-1}
$$

The desired congruence is then equivalent to

$$
f_{j} f_{k} g \equiv f_{r} \bmod f_{n}
$$

Since $\operatorname{gcd}\left(f_{j}, f_{n}\right)=\left(f_{\operatorname{gcd}(j, n)}\right)$, we can assume that $j$ and $k$ divide $n=p^{v}$. Then $j \mid k$ or $k \mid j$. Suppose that $j \mid k$, write $k=j q, n=k q^{\prime}=j q q^{\prime}$, and let $\mu_{n}$ be a primitive $n$-th root of unity, then $\mu_{n}^{q^{\prime}}$ (resp. $\mu_{n}^{q q^{\prime}}$ ) is a primitive $k$-th (resp. $j$-th) root of unity, and

$$
\operatorname{gcd}\left(f_{j}, f_{n} / f_{k}\right)=\operatorname{gcd}\left(\prod_{\substack{a=1 \\ a \equiv 0\left[q q^{\prime}\right]}}^{n-1}\left(T-\mu_{n}^{a}\right), \prod_{\substack{a=1 \\ a \neq 0\left[q^{\prime}\right]}}^{n-1}\left(T-\mu_{n}^{a}\right)\right)=(1)
$$

hence there exists $g \in K[T]$ such that

$$
f_{j} g \equiv 1 \bmod \left(f_{n} / f_{k}\right)
$$

so $f_{j} f_{k} g \equiv f_{k} \bmod f_{n}$.
Corollary 2.4.1. Let $\alpha$ be a character of $\Gamma_{1}$ such that $\forall i=1, \ldots, n-1, \alpha \neq \alpha^{\sigma^{i}}$. Fix $k \in \llbracket 0, n-2 \rrbracket$, and for $j \in \llbracket 0, n-1 \rrbracket$, let $\chi_{j}$ be the character

$$
\chi_{j}=\prod_{i=j}^{j+k} \alpha^{\sigma^{i}}
$$

Then the $n$ characters $\chi_{0}, \chi_{1}, \ldots, \chi_{n-1}$ of $\Gamma_{1}$ are pairwise disctinct.
Proof. After shrinking $\Gamma$ if necessary, we can assume that for each $j=0, \ldots, n-1, \operatorname{Im}\left(\chi_{j}\right)$ is contained in $1+D_{\ell}$, where

$$
D_{\ell}=\left\{\left.x \in \mathbb{Q}_{\ell}| | x\right|_{\ell}<\ell^{-1 /(\ell-1)}\right\}
$$

This is an additive subgroup of $\mathbb{Z}_{\ell}$, and $1+D_{\ell}$ is a multiplicative subgroup of $\mathbb{Z}_{\ell}$; the $\ell$-adic logarithm induces an isomorphism of groups $\log _{\ell}: 1+D_{\ell} \xrightarrow{\sim} D_{\ell}$.
Suppose that there exist two indices $j<j^{\prime}$ such that $\chi_{j}=\chi_{j^{\prime}}$. After applying a suitable power of $\sigma$, we can reduce to the case where $\chi_{0}=\chi_{j}$ for some index $j \in \llbracket 1, n-1 \rrbracket$. Applying $\sigma$ successively to the previous identity, we get

$$
\forall a=0, \ldots, n-1, \quad \chi_{a}=\chi_{a+j}
$$

After taking the $\ell$-adic logarithm in the previous $n$ identities, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall h \in \Gamma_{1}, \forall a=0, \ldots, n-1, \quad \sum_{i=a}^{a+k} \log _{\ell}\left(\alpha^{\sigma^{i}}(h)\right)=\sum_{i=a+j}^{a+j+k} \log _{\ell}\left(\alpha^{\sigma^{i}}(h)\right) \tag{2.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $h \in \Gamma_{1}$ and $i \geq 0$, set $a_{i}=\log _{\ell}\left(\alpha^{\sigma^{i}}(h)\right)$, and let

$$
S(h, T):=\sum_{i \geq 0} a_{i} T^{i} \in K[T] /\left(T^{n}-1\right) \simeq K[\langle\sigma\rangle]
$$

be the generating function associated to the sequence $\left(a_{i}\right)_{i \geq 0}$. Thanks to 2.10 , we have

$$
\left(\sum_{i=0}^{k} T^{i}-\sum_{i=j}^{j+k} T^{i}\right) \cdot S(h, T)=0
$$

Equivalently

$$
\left(T^{j}-1\right) \frac{T^{k+1}-1}{T-1} \cdot S(h, T)=0
$$

Taking $r$ as in the previous lemma ( $r$ depends on $j$ and $k$, not on $h \in \Gamma_{1}$ ), this means that $\left(T^{r}-1\right) \cdot S(h, T)=0 \in K[T] /\left(T^{n}-1\right)$, hence $a_{0}=a_{r}$, and $\forall h \in \Gamma_{1}, \alpha(h)=\alpha^{\sigma^{r}}(h)$ which contradicts the fact that $\alpha \neq \alpha^{\sigma^{r}}$.

### 2.4.2 Proof of the theorem

All we have to prove is the fourth step. We show that $c\left(h_{0}\right)=0$ for every $h_{0} \in \Gamma_{1}$ which acts trivially on $I(\alpha)$. To do this, we write explicitly the equation $c\left((h \tilde{\sigma})^{n}\right)=0$ in $\operatorname{End}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}}(I(\alpha)) \simeq M_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$. As before, since

$$
P_{\rho(h \tilde{\sigma})}(X)=X^{n}-\alpha\left((h \tilde{\sigma})^{n}\right)
$$

then

$$
\left\{g \in \operatorname{pr}^{-1}(\sigma) \mid \rho(g) \text { is semi-simple }\right\}=\left\{g \in \operatorname{pr}^{-1}(\sigma) \mid \rho(g)^{n} \in \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} . \mathrm{id}_{V}\right\}
$$

and by density, the previous set is equal to $\operatorname{pr}^{-1}(\sigma)$. In particular, $\tilde{\sigma}$ acts semi-simply on $V, c(\tilde{\sigma})=0$, and $\forall h \in \Gamma_{1}, \rho\left((h \tilde{\sigma})^{n}\right)$ is a diagonal matrix, it follows that $c\left((h \tilde{\sigma})^{n}\right)=0$ in $M_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$. More explicitly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \rho_{1}(h \tilde{\sigma})^{l} c(h) \rho_{1}(h \tilde{\sigma})^{-l}=0 \tag{2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

The only non-zero terms of $\rho_{1}(h \tilde{\sigma})=\left(a_{i j}\right)$ are $a_{i, \tau(i)}$ where $\tau$ is the $n$-cycle $(12 \ldots n)$, more precisely:

$$
\begin{cases}a_{i, i+1}=\alpha^{\sigma^{i-1}}(h) \quad \forall i<n \\ a_{n 1} & =\alpha^{\sigma^{n-1}}(h) \alpha\left(\tilde{\sigma}^{n}\right)\end{cases}
$$

Equation 2.11 in $M_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ is equivalent to the following equations, for $i, j=1, \ldots, n$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \gamma_{i j l}(h) K_{i j l} c(h)_{\tau^{l}(i) \tau^{l}(j)}=0 \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\gamma_{i j l}=\prod_{r=0}^{l-1} \frac{\alpha^{\sigma^{r+i-1}}}{\alpha^{\sigma^{r+j-1}}}
$$

with $\gamma_{i j 0}=1$, and $K_{i j l}$ is either 1 or $\alpha\left(\tilde{\sigma}^{n}\right)$ or $\alpha\left(\tilde{\sigma}^{n}\right)^{-1}$. Now fix $h_{0} \in \Gamma_{1}$ which acts trivially on $I(\alpha)$, and for $h_{1} \in \Gamma_{1}$, let $h_{2}=h_{0} h_{1}$. We have then $c\left(h_{2}\right)=c\left(h_{0}\right)+c\left(h_{1}\right)$. Then substracting equation (2.12) for $h_{2}$ and $h_{1}$, we get $\forall h_{1} \in \Gamma_{1}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \gamma_{i j l}\left(h_{1}\right) K_{i j l} c\left(h_{0}\right)_{\tau^{l}(i) \tau^{l}(j)}=0 \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $i \neq j$, suppose that there exist $l<l^{\prime}$ in $\llbracket 0, n-1 \rrbracket$ such that $\gamma_{i j l}=\gamma_{i j l^{\prime}}$. This means that

$$
\prod_{r=l+i-1}^{l^{\prime}+i-2} \alpha^{\sigma^{r}}=\prod_{r=l+j-1}^{l^{\prime}+j-2} \alpha^{\sigma^{r}}
$$

which is impossible, by Corollary 2.4.1.
Hence, for $i \neq j$, the characters $\left(\gamma_{i j l}\right)_{l=0, \ldots, n-1}$ are distinct, and linear independence of characters applied to equation 2.13 implies that

$$
\forall i \neq j, \quad c\left(h_{0}\right)_{\tau^{l}(i), \tau^{l}(j)}=0
$$

Together with the previous step, this step implies that $\forall h_{0} \in \Gamma_{1}$ acting trivially on $I(\alpha)$, we have $c\left(h_{0}\right)=0$, which ends the proof.

## Chapter 3

## Applications to cohomology of unitary Shimura varieties

### 3.1 Introduction

### 3.1.1 Shimura data

Let $(G, \mathscr{X})$ be a pure Shimura datum: $G$ is a connected reductive group over $\mathbb{Q}$ and $\mathscr{X}$ is a $G(\mathbb{R})$-conjugacy class of morphisms $h: \mathbb{S}=R_{\mathbb{C} / \mathbb{R}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}\right) \longrightarrow G_{\mathbb{R}}$ satisfying the minimal system of axioms (2.1.1.1)-(2.1.1.3) of [Del79]. The set $\mathscr{X} \simeq G(\mathbb{R}) / K_{h}$, where $K_{h}$ is the stabilizer of a fixed base point $h \in \mathscr{X}$, has a natural complex structure Del79, 1.1.14], and its connected components are hermitian symmetric spaces. For example, for $G=G L(2)_{\mathbb{Q}}$ and

$$
h: x+i y \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{cc}
x & y \\
-y & x
\end{array}\right),
$$

we have $K_{h}=S O(2) \mathbb{R}_{+}^{\times}$and $\mathscr{X}=\mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{R}$.
For each open compact subgroup $K \subset G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$, the analytic Shimura variety

$$
S h_{K}^{a n}(G, \mathscr{X})=G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash(\mathscr{X} \times(G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}) / K))
$$

is a complex analytic space (in fact, a complex manifold if $K$ is small enough). Baily and Borel [BB66 proved that $S h_{K}^{a n}$ is the analytic space attached to a quasi-projective complex algebraic variety $S h_{K}$. Theory of canonical models initiated by Shimura (and developed by Deligne, Milne, Shih and Borovoi) shows that each $S h_{K}$ is defined over a number field $E:=E(G, \mathscr{X})$, called the reflex field of the Shimura datum.

### 3.1.2 Cohomology groups attached to a local system - Known results

Let $\xi: G_{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow G L\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ be an algebraic representation, where $V_{\xi}$ is a complex vector space. If the restriction of $\xi$ to the center $Z \subset G$ satisfies appropriate conditions ensuring that $\xi(Z(\mathbb{Q}) \cap K)=\{1\}$ for small enough $K$, one can attach to $\xi$ a local system

$$
\mathscr{L}_{\xi}=G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash\left(\mathscr{X} \times(G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}) / K) \times V_{\xi}\right)
$$

of complex vector spaces on $S h_{K}^{a n}$ (for $K$ small enough).
The group $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ acts on the projective system $\left\{S h_{K}^{a n}\right\}_{K}$ by right multiplication:

$$
[\cdot g]: S h_{K}^{a n} \longrightarrow S k_{g^{-1} K g}^{a n} .
$$

Combined with canonical morphisms $[\cdot g]^{*}: \mathscr{L}_{\xi} \longrightarrow \mathscr{L}_{\xi}$ (see [HT01, III.2]), this defines a canonical left action of $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ on the analytic cohomology groups

$$
H^{i}\left(S h^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right)=\underset{K}{\lim } H^{i}\left(S h_{K}^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right)
$$

One can describe the de Rham complex of $S h_{K}^{a n}$ in purely group-theoretical term [BW00, VII 2.5] which yields a canonical $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$-equivariant isomorphism with relative Lie algebra cohomology BW00, I]

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{i}\left(S h^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} H^{i}\left(\mathfrak{g}, K_{h} ; C^{\infty}\left(G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)\right)_{0} \otimes \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right) \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\mathfrak{g}=\operatorname{Lie}(G(\mathbb{R}))$ and $\mathrm{H}_{0}$ denotes the subspace of $K_{h}$-finite vectors in a $G(\mathbb{R})$-module H.
$G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ acts on the space of functions $\left\{f: G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}\right\}$ by right translations: $(g \cdot f)\left(g^{\prime}\right)=f\left(g^{\prime} g\right)$. Given a character $\chi: Z(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash Z\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}$, fix a character $\chi_{0}:$ $G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}^{\times}$whose restriction to the center is equal to $|\chi|$, and define $L^{2}(G, \chi)$ to be the set of measurable functions $f: G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that
(a) $\forall z \in Z\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right), z \cdot f=\chi(z) f$
(b) the $L^{2}$-norm (with respect to the Haar measure $d g$ on $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ ) is finite:

$$
\|f\|^{2}=\int_{G(\mathbb{Q}) Z\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right) \backslash G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)}\left|\chi_{0}^{-1}(g) f(g)\right|^{2} d g<\infty
$$

From now on, we will only consider the case where the derived group $G^{d e r}$ is anisotropic ${ }^{1}$ over $\mathbb{Q}$, so that each $S h_{K}^{a n}$ is compact (and $S h_{K}$ is projective), all automorphic forms on $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ are cuspidal and each space $L^{2}(G, \chi)$ decomposes as a discrete Hilbert sum $\widehat{\bigoplus} m(\pi) \pi$ (with finite multiplicities $m(\pi)$ ) of irreducible automorphic representations $\pi=\pi_{\infty} \otimes \pi^{\infty}$ of $\left(\mathfrak{g}, K_{h}\right) \times G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ with central characher $\chi$. Together with 3.1), this leads to Matsushima's formula BW00, VII 5.2]

$$
\begin{equation*}
H^{i}\left(S h^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right)=\bigoplus_{\pi^{\infty}}\left(\pi^{\infty} \otimes\left(\bigoplus_{\pi_{\infty}} m\left(\pi_{\infty} \otimes \pi^{\infty}\right) H^{i}\left(\mathfrak{g}, K_{h} ; \pi_{\infty} \otimes \xi\right)\right)\right) \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, if $\xi$ is irreducible, then the only (finitely many) automorphic representations $\pi$ contributing to 3.2 are those for which $H^{i}\left(\mathfrak{g}, K_{h} ; \pi_{\infty} \otimes \xi\right) \neq 0$ ( " $\pi_{\infty}$ is cohomological in degree $i$ for $\left.\xi^{\prime \prime}\right)$. This condition implies that the central and infinitesimal characters of $\pi_{\infty}$ coincide with those of the dual $\xi^{\vee}$ of $\xi([\underline{\mathrm{BW} 00}$, VII 6.1] $)$.

### 3.1.3 Towards the algebraic context - Motivation

We now switch to the algebraic context. Denote by $\overline{\mathbb{Q}} \subset \mathbb{C}$ the algebraic closure of $\mathbb{Q}$ in $\mathbb{C}$. Fix a prime number $\ell$ and an isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \xrightarrow{\sim} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$. For every algebraic or geometric object defined over a subfield of $\mathbb{C}$, we use the subscript $\ell$ to denote its base change to $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$. For a subfield $k \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$, let $\Gamma_{k}=\operatorname{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}} / k)$ be its absolute Galois group.
Recall that each $S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})$ is an algebraic variety defined over the reflex field $E=$ $E(G, \mathscr{X}) \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \subset \mathbb{C}$. Moreover, each $\xi$ as in Section 3.1 .2 gives rise (for $K$ small enough)

[^0]to a lisse $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-sheaf $\mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}$ on $S h_{K}$. ([HT01, III.2]).
The comparison isomorphism between Betti and étale cohomology groups gives a $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ equivariant isomorphism
$$
H_{e t}^{i}:=\underset{K}{\lim } H_{e t}^{i}\left(S h_{K} \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \underset{K}{\lim _{K}} H^{i}\left(S h_{K}^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right)_{\ell}=H^{i}\left(S h^{a n}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi}\right)_{\ell}
$$

Combined with (3.2), this yields a decomposition

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{e t}^{i}=\bigoplus_{\pi^{\infty}}\left(\pi^{\infty} \otimes V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)\right) \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

indexed by irreducible representations $\pi^{\infty}$ of $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$, in which

$$
\operatorname{dim}_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}} V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)=\sum_{\pi_{\infty}} m\left(\pi_{\infty} \otimes \pi^{\infty}\right) \cdot \operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}} H^{i}\left(\mathfrak{g}, K_{h} ; \pi_{\infty} \otimes \xi\right)
$$

$\left(\pi=\pi_{\infty} \otimes \pi^{\infty}\right.$ automorphic representation of $\left.G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)\right)$.
Moreover, the canonical action of $\Gamma_{E}$ on $H_{e t}^{i}$ induces a continuous $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-linear action of $\Gamma_{E}$ on $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$. One of the main goals of the subject is to determine the Galois representation $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$.

There is a big industry (based on pioneering works of Ihara, Langlands and Kottwitz) devoted to computing the alternating sum of traces

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i \geq 0}(-1)^{i} \operatorname{Tr}\left(\operatorname{Fr}(v) \mid V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)\right) \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all but finitely many primes $v$ of $E$.
Thanks to the Čebotarev density theorem, the knowledge of these traces is equivalent to the knowledge of the virtual representation

$$
\sum_{i \geq 0}(-1)^{i}\left[V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)^{s s}\right]
$$

in the Grothendieck group $G_{0}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\left[\Gamma_{E}\right]\right)$.
The calculation of (3.4 requires a large machinery: a group-theoretical description of points over $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_{p}$ of canonical integral models of $S h_{K}$; this gives rise, via the Lefschetz formula, to an expression for (3.4) in terms of suitable (twisted) orbital integrals; stabilization of this expression using the fundamental lemma and other results of the formalism of stable trace formula; decomposition of the result in terms of automorphic representations of various endoscopy groups of $G$.
Note that this method gives information about the semi-simplification of $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$, not about the Galois representations $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ themselves.

Nekovár [Nek] observed that in certain simple, but non-trivial cases (when $G=B^{\times}$, for a quaternion algebra $B$ over a totally real number field), a much more pedestrian approach shows that the representations $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ are, in fact, semi-simple. His method combined generalised Eichler-Shimura relations for partial Frobenius morphisms with certain abstract semi-simplicity crietria. Some of his general machinery was generalised in Chapters $1-2$. We now show that under suitable assumptions, these results imply the semi-simplicity
of certain $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ occurring in middle cohomology of suitable unitary Shimura varieties (=essentially PEL Shimura varieties of type (A)) for which

$$
G(\mathbb{R})=\prod G U\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)
$$

$\left(a_{v}+b_{v}=n \geq 2\right)$. Our assumptions ((A1) and (A2)) will be formulated in an axiomatic way. This will clarify both the strength and the limitations of the method.

Note that the semi-simplicity of $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ is predicted by general geometric conjectures ("the category of pure motives is semi-simple"). For example, if $(G, \mathscr{X})$ is a PEL Shimura datum, then $H_{e t}^{i}\left(S h_{K} \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right)$ is a direct summand of $H_{e t}^{k}\left(A^{m} \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)(n)$, for suitable $k, m, n$ (above, $A^{m}$ is the $m$-fold fiber product of the universal abelian variety $A$ over $S h_{K}$, (see [HT01, III.2]), and $A^{m}$ is a smooth projective variety over $E$ ).

### 3.2 Unitary groups

### 3.2.1 Definition of $G$ and $G^{*}$

Suppose we are given the following data:

- a finite-dimensional simple $\mathbb{Q}$-algebra $B$
- a $\mathbb{Q}$-linear positive involution $*: B \longrightarrow B\left(\forall b \neq 0, \operatorname{Tr}_{B / \mathbb{Q}}\left(b b^{*}\right)>0\right)$.

The center $F=Z(B)$ is a number field and $\left.*\right|_{F}$ is a positive involution on $F$. Let $F^{+}=F^{*=\text { id }}$, i.e. the subfield of $F$ fixed by the involution $*$.
Assume that $F^{+} \neq F$.
This implies that $F$ is a CM field with maximal totally real subfield $F^{+}$. The non-trivial automorphism of $F / F^{+}$(and of $\mathbb{C} / \mathbb{R}$ ) will be denoted by $c$. Moreover, for every embedding $\sigma: F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$, the map $* \otimes \mathrm{id}_{\mathbb{R}}$ is a positive involution on

$$
B \otimes_{F^{+}, \sigma} \mathbb{R}=B \otimes_{F, \sigma} \mathbb{C} \simeq M_{N}(\mathbb{C})
$$

hence is conjugate, by [Kot92, Lemma 2.11], to the standard involution $M \mapsto{ }^{t} \bar{M}$ on $M_{N}(\mathbb{C})$.

The additional data are given by:

- a finitely generated non-zero left $B$-module $V$
- a non-degenerate alternating $F^{+}$-bilinear form

$$
\langle,\rangle: V \times V \longrightarrow F^{+}
$$

satisfying $\langle b x, y\rangle=\left\langle x, b^{*} y\right\rangle, \forall x, y \in V, b \in B$.
This defines an involution $\#$ on $\operatorname{End}_{F^{+}}(V)$ given by $\langle f(x), y\rangle=\left\langle x, f^{\#}(y)\right\rangle$. Let $C=$ $\operatorname{End}_{B}(V)$, which is a simple algebra of center $F$, and \# restricts to an involution on $C$ such that $\left.\#\right|_{F}=\left.*\right|_{F}$. Define a reductive algebraic group $H=G S p_{B}(V,\langle\rangle)=,G U(C, \#)$ over $F^{+}$: for every $F^{+}$-algebra $S$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
H(S) & =\left\{f \in\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} S\right)^{\times} \mid \nu(f)=f f^{\#} \in S^{\times}\right\} \\
& =\left\{f \in\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} S\right)^{\times} \mid \exists \nu(f) \in S^{\times} ; \forall x, y \in V \otimes_{F^{+}} S,\langle f(x), f(y)\rangle=\nu(f)\langle x, y\rangle\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

The multiplier $\nu: H \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_{m, F^{+}}$is a morphism of algebraic groups. If $S$ is an $F$-algebra, then ([HT01, I.6])

$$
C \otimes_{F^{+}} S=\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} F\right) \otimes_{F} S=\left(C \otimes_{F} S\right) \times\left(C \otimes_{F,\left.*\right|_{F}} S\right)
$$

and $\# \times$ id interchanges the two factors, thus

$$
H(S)=\left\{f=\left(x, \lambda \cdot\left(x^{\#}\right)^{-1}\right) \mid x \in\left(C \otimes_{F} S\right)^{\times}, \lambda=\nu(f) \in S^{\times}\right\}
$$

In other words, we obtain isomorphisms

$$
\begin{align*}
\alpha: \quad H(S) & \xrightarrow{\sim}\left(C \otimes_{F} S\right)^{\times} \times S^{\times} \\
\alpha(f) & \longmapsto(\operatorname{can}(f), \nu(f)) \tag{3.5}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\operatorname{can}(f)$ is the image of $f \in\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} S\right)^{\times}$in $\left(C \otimes_{F} S\right)^{\times}$; and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\alpha: H \otimes_{F^{+}} F \xrightarrow{\sim} \underline{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

The group $G=R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}(H)$ does not give rise to a PEL Shimura variety, it has too big a center. We must pass to a subgroup $G^{*} \subset G$ defined by a cartesian diagram


For every $\mathbb{Q}$-algebra $R$,

$$
G^{*}(R)=\left\{f \in\left(C \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R\right)^{\times} \mid \exists \nu(f) \in R^{\times} ; \forall x, y \in V \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} R,\langle f(x), f(y)\rangle_{\mathbb{Q}}=\nu(f)\langle x, y\rangle_{\mathbb{Q}}\right\}
$$

where $\langle,\rangle_{\mathbb{Q}}=\left(\operatorname{Tr}_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}\right) \circ\langle\rangle:, V \times V \longrightarrow \mathbb{Q}$.
The final piece of data is given by a CM type $\Phi$ of $F$ : for each infinite prime $v \mid \infty$ of $F^{+}$, we fix an embedding $\sigma_{v}: F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ inducing $v$.
Recall that $\overline{\mathbb{Q}} \subset \mathbb{C}$, which means that we identify $\sigma_{v}$ with an embedding $\sigma_{v}: F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$.
The choice of $\Phi$ induces isomorphisms

$$
B \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R}=\prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(B \otimes_{F^{+}, v} \mathbb{R}\right)=\prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(B \otimes_{F, \sigma_{v}} \mathbb{C}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_{v \mid \infty} M_{N}(\mathbb{C})
$$

and $V \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R}=\prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(V \otimes_{F^{+}, v} \mathbb{R}\right)$, hence, by Morita equivalence, $V \otimes_{F^{+}, v} \mathbb{R} \xrightarrow{\sim} \mathbb{C}^{N} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} W_{v}$, where $n:=\operatorname{dim}_{\mathbb{C}}\left(W_{v}\right)=\frac{1}{2 N} \operatorname{dim}_{F^{+}}(V)$, and $B \otimes_{F^{+}, v} \mathbb{R}$ acts on the first factor $\mathbb{C}^{N}$. Note that

$$
C \otimes_{F^{+}} \mathbb{R} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty} C \otimes_{F^{+}} F_{v}^{+} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty} M_{n}(\mathbb{C})
$$

The skew-symmetric form $\langle,\rangle \otimes \mathrm{id}$ on $V \otimes_{F^{+}, v} \mathbb{R}$ comes from one on $W_{v}$, which can be written as the imaginary part of a hermitian pairing (, ): $W_{v} \times W_{v} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$, of signature $\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)$, with $a_{v}+b_{v}=n$. If we replace $\sigma_{v}$ by $\bar{\sigma}_{v}$, then $\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)$ is replaced by $\left(b_{v}, a_{v}\right)$. It follows that

$$
G_{\mathbb{R}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_{v \mid \infty} G U\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right), \quad G_{\mathbb{R}}^{*} \xrightarrow{\sim} G\left(\prod_{v \mid \infty} U\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)\right)
$$

### 3.2.2 Unitary Shimura data

The above data define canonical Shimura data $(G, \mathscr{X})$ and $\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right)$ arising from the morphism

$$
h: \mathbb{S}=R_{\mathbb{C} / \mathbb{R}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}\right) \longrightarrow G_{\mathbb{R}}^{*} \subset G_{\mathbb{R}}
$$

given by

$$
h(z)=\left(z I_{a_{v}}, \bar{z} I_{b_{v}}\right)_{v \mid \infty}
$$

Here, $\nu(h(z))=z \bar{z}$.
The induced cocharacter $\mu=\mu_{h}(=h(z, 1))$ is given by

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mu: \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow G\left(\prod_{v \mid \infty} U\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)\right)_{\mathbb{C}}=\left(\prod_{v \mid \infty} G L(n)_{\mathbb{C}}\right) \times \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} ; \\
\mu(z)=\left(\left(z I_{a_{v}}, I_{b_{v}}\right)_{v \mid \infty}, z\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

The weight morphism wt: $\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{R}} \longrightarrow \mathbb{S}, \mathrm{wt}(t)=t^{-1}$, composed with $h$ is equal to $h \circ \mathrm{wt}: t \mapsto\left(t^{-1} \cdot I_{n}\right)_{v \mid \infty}$.

The morphism $h$ defines a Hodge decomposition $V \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{C}=V^{-1,0} \oplus V^{0,-1}$ into $B \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R}$ submodules, with $V^{p, q}=\left\{x \mid \forall z, h(z) x=z^{-p} \bar{z}^{-q} x\right\}$. In concrete terms,

$$
V^{-1,0} \xrightarrow[\rightarrow]{\sim} \bigoplus_{v \mid \infty}\left(\left(\mathbb{C}^{N}\right)^{a_{v}} \oplus\left(\overline{\mathbb{C}}^{N}\right)^{b_{v}}\right),
$$

with $B \otimes \mathbb{Q} \mathbb{R} \xrightarrow{\sim} \underset{v \mid \infty}{\bigoplus} M_{N}(\mathbb{C})$ acting by the standard action (resp. by its complex conjugate) on $\mathbb{C}^{N}$ (resp. $\overline{\mathbb{C}}^{N}$ ).

The reflex field $E=E(G, \mathscr{X})=E\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right)$ is the field of definition of the isomorphism class of the complex representation of $B$ on $V^{-1,0}$ : it is the number field generated by the coefficients of the polynomial

$$
\operatorname{det}\left(X_{1} \alpha_{1}+\ldots+X_{t} \alpha_{t} \mid V^{-1,0}\right) \in \mathbb{C}\left[X_{1}, \ldots, X_{t}\right]
$$

for any basis $\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{t}$ of $B$ over $\mathbb{Q}$. Explicitly,

$$
E=\mathbb{Q}\left(\sum_{v \mid \infty}\left(a_{v} \sigma_{v}(\beta)+b_{v} \bar{\sigma}_{v}(\beta)\right) \mid \beta \in F\right) \subset F^{g a l} \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \subset \mathbb{C} .
$$

For example, if the signature is parallel, i.e. if $\forall v,\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)=(a, b)$, then

$$
E=\mathbb{Q}\left((a-b) \sum_{v \mid \infty} \sigma_{v}(\beta) \mid \beta \in F\right)= \begin{cases}\mathbb{Q} & \text { if } a=b \\ \text { the reflex field of the CM type } \Phi \text { of } F & \text { if } a \neq b\end{cases}
$$

The inclusion of the Shimura data $\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right) \hookrightarrow(G, \mathscr{X})$ induces an isomorphism on the connected components containing $(h, 1)$ (after passing to the projective limit over all open compact subgroups $K^{*} \subset G^{*}(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ and $\left.K \subset G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})\right)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Sh}\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right)^{0} \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Sh}(G, \mathscr{X})^{0} . \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

This is a special case of Del79, 2.1.8]; see (Nek for an explicit argument in a slightly different context.

### 3.2.3 Representations of $G_{\mathbb{C}}$

We are now going to describe irreducible algebraic representations $\xi$ of $G_{\mathbb{C}}$ giving rise to local systems on $S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})$ (for small enough $K$ ). Recall from Section 3.2.1 an isomorphism

$$
\alpha: G_{\mathbb{C}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(G L(n)_{\mathbb{C}} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}\right)
$$

(its conjugacy class depends on the fixed CM type $\Phi$ ). This means that

$$
\xi=\underline{\xi} \otimes \xi_{0} ; \quad \text { where } \quad \underline{\xi}=\underset{v \mid \infty}{\otimes} \underline{\xi}_{v} \quad \text { and } \quad \xi_{0}=\underset{v \mid \infty}{\otimes} \xi_{0, v}
$$

with $\underline{\xi}_{v}$ an irreducible algebraic representation of $G L(n)_{\mathbb{C}}$, and $\xi_{0, v}: \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}$ a character. In concrete terms, the highest weight of $\xi_{v}$ is

$$
\operatorname{diag}\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}\right) \mapsto t_{1}^{m_{1, v}} \ldots t_{n}^{m_{n, v}}
$$

for $\left(m_{1, v} \geq \ldots \geq m_{n, v}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{Z}^{n}\right)_{+}$, and $\xi_{0, v}(t)=t^{m_{0, v}} ; m_{0, v} \in \mathbb{Z}$.
The restriction of $\xi$ to the center of $G_{\mathbb{C}}$ can be described as follows. We have $Z_{H}=$ $R_{F / F^{+}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right)$ and $Z_{G}=R_{F / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right)$. There is a natural algebraic subgroup $Z_{G}^{+}=$ $R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, F^{+}}\right) \subset Z_{G}$ and the inclusion $\left(Z_{G}^{+}\right)_{\mathbb{C}} \hookrightarrow G_{\mathbb{C}}$ is given by

$$
\prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \hookrightarrow G L(n)_{\mathbb{C}} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}\right)
$$

where for each $v$, the map is given by $t \mapsto\left(t \cdot I_{n}, t^{2}\right)$.
In particular, the restriction of $\left(\underline{\xi}_{v}, \xi_{0, v}\right)$ to the component at $v$ of $\left(Z_{G}^{+}\right)_{\mathbb{C}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_{v \mid \infty} \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}$ is equal to $t \mapsto \underline{\xi}_{v}\left(t \cdot I_{n}\right) \xi_{0, v}\left(t^{2}\right)=t^{-w_{v}} \cdot \mathrm{id}$, where

$$
-w_{v}=2 m_{0, v}+\sum_{i=1}^{n} m_{i, v} \in \mathbb{Z}
$$

Definition 3.2.1. We say that the representation $\xi$ has integral weight $w \in \mathbb{Z}$ if $\forall v \mid \infty$ in $F^{+}, w_{v}=w$.

Proposition 3.2.1. The following properties are equivalent:

1. $\xi$ has integral weight $w \in \mathbb{Z}$
2. the morphism $\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{R}} \xrightarrow{w t} \mathbb{S} \xrightarrow{h} G_{\mathbb{R}} \xrightarrow{\xi} \underline{G L}\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ is given by $t \mapsto t^{w} \cdot i d$
3. $\xi\left(Z_{G}(\mathbb{Q}) \cap K\right)=\{1\}$, for all small enough open compact subgroups $K \subset G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$.

Proof. Note that $Z_{G}(\mathbb{Q})=F^{\times}$, which means that for small enough $K, Z_{G}(\mathbb{Q}) \cap K$ is contained in the group of totally positive units of $F^{+}$(and has finite index in them). For every such a unit $u, \xi(u)=\prod_{v \mid \infty} \sigma_{v}(u)^{w_{v}}$, which means that $\xi$ vanishes on $Z_{G}(\mathbb{Q}) \cap K$ if and only if all $w_{v}$ coincide.

As a result, we can attach to every $\xi=\xi \otimes \xi_{0}$ with integral weight $w \in \mathbb{Z}$ a local system $\mathscr{L}_{\xi}$ of complex vector spaces on $S h_{K}^{a n}(G, \overline{\mathscr{X}})$ (resp. a lisse $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-sheaf $\mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}$ on $S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})$ ), if $K$ is small enough.

If $U \subset G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})$ is the subgroup stabilising the subset $\operatorname{Sh}\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right) \subset \operatorname{Sh}(G, \mathscr{X})$, then 3.7) above implies that

$$
S h(G, X) \simeq \operatorname{Sh}\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right) \times_{U} G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}) .
$$

In particular, there is an isomorphism of $G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}) \times \Gamma_{E}$-modules

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{e t}^{i}\left(S h(G, \mathscr{X}) \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right) \simeq \operatorname{Ind}_{U}^{G(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}})} H_{e t}^{i}\left(S h\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right) \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right) . \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

As a result, semi-simplicity of various constituents of the L.H.S. will imply the same for the R.H.S.
Note that one can construct $\left.\mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right|_{S h\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right)}$ in terms of the universal abelian scheme over the PEL Shimura variety $\operatorname{Sh}\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right)$, as in [HT01, III.2]. This implies that the sheaf $\mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}$ is pure of weight $w\left[F^{+}: \mathbb{Q}\right]$.

### 3.3 Weak transfer from $G U$ to $G L(n) \times G L(1)$

There is a close relation between automorphic representations $\pi$ of $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)=H\left(\mathbb{A}_{F+}\right)$ and suitably self-dual automorphic representations $(\Pi, \psi)$ of $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{A}_{F}\right) \times \mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times}=H_{0}\left(\mathbb{A}_{F}\right)=$ $G_{0}\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$, where

$$
H_{0}=G L(n)_{F} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F}, \quad G_{0}=R_{F / \mathbb{Q}}\left(H_{0}\right)
$$

Very strong results in this direction were proved in [Clo91, [Clo93, Lab99], [HL04, LS90, [HT01, VI. 2.1] for unitary groups of a special kind. We need instead a very weak form of this base change, but without additional assumptions on the group $H$.

In fact, in [loc. cit.] one establishes a base change from $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ to $\left(C \otimes_{F} \mathbb{A}_{F}\right)^{\times} \times \mathbb{A}_{F} \times$, which is then transferred to $G_{0}\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ via the generalised Jacquet-Langlands correspondance.

Recall from (3.5 the isomorphism (for $S$ an $F$-algebra)

$$
\alpha: H(S) \xrightarrow{\sim}\left(C \otimes_{F} S\right)^{\times} \times S^{\times}
$$

In the special case when $S=S^{+} \otimes_{F^{+}} F$ for an $F^{+}$-algebra $S^{+}$, the "complex conjugation" $c=\mathrm{id}_{S^{+}} \otimes c: H(S) \rightarrow H(S)$ corresponds, via $\alpha$, to the map

$$
\begin{array}{rlllll}
\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} S^{+}\right)^{\times} & \times\left(S^{+} \otimes_{F^{+}} F\right)^{\times} & \longrightarrow & \left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} S^{+}\right)^{\times} & \times & \left(S^{+} \otimes_{F^{+}} F\right)^{\times}  \tag{3.9}\\
(A & , & b) & \longmapsto & \left(c(b)\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}\right. & , \\
(A(b))
\end{array}
$$

Note that, for $S^{+}=\mathbb{R} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F^{+}=\prod_{v \mid \infty} F_{v}^{+}=\mathbb{R}^{\operatorname{Hom}\left(F^{+}, \mathbb{R}\right)}$, the choice of the CM type $\Phi=\left\{\sigma_{v}\right\}$ of $F$ gives an isomorphism

$$
S^{+} \otimes_{F^{+}} F=\mathbb{R} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F \xrightarrow{\sim} \prod_{v \mid \infty} F_{\sigma_{v}}=\mathbb{C} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} F^{+}
$$

under which id $\otimes c$ corresponds to $c \otimes \mathrm{id}$.
As a result, we obtain from $\Phi$ and $\alpha$ isomorphisms

$$
G \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{C} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(H \otimes_{F^{+}} F\right) \otimes_{F, \sigma_{v}} \mathbb{C} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\underline{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right) \times_{F, \sigma_{v}} \mathbb{C} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(G L(n)_{F} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right) \otimes_{F, \sigma_{v}} \mathbb{C}
$$

Moreover,

$$
G_{0} \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{C} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\left(G L(n)_{F} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right) \otimes_{F, \sigma_{v}} \mathbb{C} \times\left(G L(n)_{F} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right) \otimes_{F, c \sigma_{v}} \mathbb{C}\right)
$$

Let $\xi: G_{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow \underline{G L}\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ be an irreducible algebraic representation of integral weight $w \in \mathbb{Z}$ in the sense of Definition 3.2.1. It induces representations:
$-\xi_{\mathbb{C}}: G(\mathbb{C}) \longrightarrow G L\left(V_{\xi}\right)$,
$-\xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}: G(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{c} G(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\xi_{\mathbb{C}}} G L\left(V_{\xi}\right)$,
$-\xi_{\mathbb{C}} \otimes \xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}: G_{0}(\mathbb{C}) \longrightarrow G L\left(V_{\xi} \otimes V_{\xi}\right)$
Recall that $Z_{H}=R_{F / F^{+}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right), Z_{G}=R_{F / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right), Z_{G_{0}}=R_{F / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, F} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, F}\right)$.
Definition 3.3.1. Let $\pi$ be an irreducible automorphic representation of $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)=H\left(\mathbb{A}_{F^{+}}\right)$ such that $\pi_{\infty}$ is cohomological (in some degree) for $\xi$. We say that an irreducible automorphic representation $(\Pi, \psi)$ of $G_{0}\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)=G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{A}_{F}\right) \times \mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times}$is a very weak base change of $\pi$ if

1. $\left(\Pi_{\infty}, \psi_{\infty}\right)$ is cohomological (in some degree) for $\xi_{\mathbb{C}} \otimes \xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}$.
2. $\Pi$ is self-dual: $\Pi^{\vee} \simeq \Pi^{c}$.
3. For all but finitely many finite primes $x$ of $F^{+}$at which $F / F^{+}$and $C$ are split (so $x=y \bar{y}$ in $F$ ), the local representation $\pi_{x}$ of $H\left(F_{x}^{+}\right)=H\left(F_{y}\right)$ is isomorphic, via $\alpha: H\left(F_{y}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim}\left(C \otimes_{F} F_{y}\right)^{\times} \times F_{y}^{\times} \simeq G L_{n}\left(F_{y}\right) \times F_{y}^{\times}=H_{0}\left(F_{y}\right)$, to the local representation $(\Pi, \psi)_{y}$ of $H_{0}\left(F_{y}\right)$.
In fact, ( $\Pi, \psi$ ) should have the following additional properties, but we are not going to use them ${ }^{2}$
4. The central characters of $\pi$ and $\Pi$ satisfy $\omega_{\pi}=\psi^{c}$ and $\omega_{\Pi}=\psi^{c} / \psi$.
5. An appropriate relation between $\pi_{x}$ and $\Pi_{y}$ if $x$ is inert in $F / F^{+}$and $y$ is the unique prime of $F$ above $x$ (for all but finitely many $x$ ).
Let us make some comments on the conditions (1)-(3) and their consistency with (4) (cf HT01, VI 2.1]).

- Firstly, $\xi_{\mathbb{C}}$ corresponds, via $\alpha$, to $\xi \otimes \xi_{0}$, where $\xi$ is an irreducible algebraic representation of $\left(C \otimes_{F^{+}} \mathbb{R}\right)^{\times} \simeq G L_{n}\left(F \otimes_{\mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{R}\right) \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty} G L_{n}(\mathbb{C})$, and $\xi_{0}$ is an algebraic character of $(F \otimes \mathbb{Q} \mathbb{R})^{\times} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty} \mathbb{C}^{\times}$. If we denote by

$$
\omega_{\underline{\xi}}: \prod_{v \mid \infty} \mathbb{C}^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}
$$

the central character of $\underline{\xi}$, then we obtain from (3.9) that

$$
\xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}(A, b)=\xi_{\mathbb{C}}\left(c(b)\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}, c(b)\right)=\underline{\xi}\left(c(b)\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}\right) \xi_{0}(c(b))=\underline{\xi}\left(\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}\right)\left(\omega_{\underline{\xi}}^{c} \xi_{0}^{c}\right)(b)
$$

Thus, $\xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}$ corresponds to $\underline{\xi}^{\#} \otimes \omega_{\underline{\xi}}^{c} \xi_{0}^{c}$, where $\underline{\xi}^{\#}(A)=\underline{\xi}\left(\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}\right)$. As the involution \# on each factor $G L_{n}\left(F_{\sigma_{v}}\right)=G L_{n}(\mathbb{C})$ is conjugate to the standard involution $A \longmapsto{ }^{t} \bar{A}$, we have $\underline{\xi}^{\#}=\left(\underline{\xi}^{c}\right)^{\vee}$. To sum up,

$$
\xi_{\mathbb{C}}=\underline{\xi} \otimes \xi_{0}, \quad \xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}=\left(\underline{\xi}^{c}\right)^{\vee} \otimes \omega_{\underline{\xi}}^{c} \xi_{0}^{c}
$$

$\bullet$ Secondly, the fact that $\pi_{\infty}$ is $\xi$-cohomological implies that $\omega_{\pi_{\infty}}^{-1}=\left.\omega_{\xi_{\mathrm{C}}}\right|_{G}(\mathbb{R})$. However, the maps $Z_{G}(\mathbb{R}) \hookrightarrow Z_{G}(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\alpha} \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{C}^{\times}\right)$are given by

$$
\begin{array}{rlrlr}
(F \otimes \mathbb{Q} \mathbb{R})^{\times}=\prod_{v \mid \infty} \mathbb{C}^{\times} & \hookrightarrow & \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{C}^{\times}\right) & \xrightarrow{\alpha} \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\mathbb{C}^{\times} \times \mathbb{C}^{\times}\right) \\
z & \mapsto & (z, \bar{z}) & & \\
& & \left(z_{1}, z_{2}\right) & \longmapsto & \left(z_{1}, z_{1} z_{2}\right)
\end{array}
$$

2. Moreover, we will use (3) only for $x$ of degree one, when $F_{x}^{+}=\mathbb{Q}_{p(x)}$, where $p(x)$ is the residue characteristic of $F_{x}^{+}$.
which implies that $\omega_{\xi_{\mathrm{C}}}(z, \bar{z})=\omega_{\xi}(z) \xi_{0}(z \bar{z})$, hence $\omega_{\pi_{\infty}}^{-1}=\omega_{\xi} \xi_{0} \xi_{0}^{c}$.

- Thirdly, $\left(\Pi_{\infty}, \psi_{\infty}\right)$ being $\xi_{\mathbb{C}} \otimes \xi_{\mathbb{C}}^{c}$-cohomological is equivalent to the fact that $\Pi_{\infty}$ is $\underline{\xi} \otimes\left(\underline{\xi}^{c}\right)^{\vee}$-cohomological and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi_{\infty}^{-1}=\omega_{\underline{\xi}}^{c} \xi_{0} \xi_{0}^{c}\left(=\left(\omega_{\pi_{\infty}}^{c}\right)^{-1}\right) . \tag{3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

The first condition implies that $\omega_{\Pi_{\infty}}^{-1}=\omega_{\underline{\xi}}\left(\omega_{\underline{\xi}}^{c}\right)^{-1}=\psi_{\infty} / \psi_{\infty}^{c}$. Thus (1) implies that $\omega_{\pi_{\infty}}=\psi_{\infty}^{c}$ and $\omega_{\Pi_{\infty}}=\psi_{\infty}^{c} / \psi_{\infty}$, in line with (4).

- Finally, in the situation of (3), the isomorphism $G L_{n}\left(F_{y}\right) \times F_{y}^{\times}=H_{0}\left(F_{y}\right) \simeq H\left(F_{x}^{+}\right) \simeq$ $H_{0}\left(F_{\bar{y}}\right)$ is given by $(A, b) \mapsto\left(\bar{b}\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}, \bar{b}\right)$, where $A^{\#}=J^{t} \bar{A} J^{-1}$ and $b \mapsto \bar{b}$ is the isomophism $F_{y} \xrightarrow{\sim} F_{\bar{y}}$ induced by $c: F \longrightarrow F$. We require the representation $\pi_{x}$ to be isomorphic to both $(\Pi, \psi)_{y}$ and $(\Pi, \psi)_{\bar{y}}$. These two conditions are consistent if we admit that $\omega_{\Pi}=\psi^{c} / \psi$, since the representation

$$
(A, b) \mapsto(\Pi, \psi)_{\bar{y}}\left(\bar{b}\left(A^{\#}\right)^{-1}, \bar{b}\right)=\left(\omega_{\Pi}^{c} \psi^{c}\right)_{\bar{y}}(b) \Pi_{\bar{y}}\left(J^{t} \bar{A} J^{-1}\right)
$$

of $H_{0}\left(F_{y}\right)=G L_{n}\left(F_{y}\right) \times F_{y}^{\times}$will be isomorphic to

$$
(A, b) \mapsto\left(\omega_{\Pi}^{c} \psi^{c}\right)_{y}(b) \Pi_{\bar{y}}\left(\bar{t}^{-1}\right)=\left(\omega_{\Pi}^{c} \psi^{c}\right)_{y}(b)\left(\Pi_{y}^{\vee}\right)^{c}(A)=\left(\left(\Pi^{\vee}, \omega_{\Pi} \psi\right)^{c}\right)_{y}(A, b)=(\Pi, \psi)_{y}(A, b) .
$$

## Compatibility with the notation of Taylor, Harris and others [BLGGT14]

Definition 3.3.2. For $\tau: F \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$, we let

$$
a_{\tau_{0}}= \begin{cases}m_{v, 0} & \text { if } \tau=\sigma_{v} \\ -m_{v, 0} & \text { if } \tau=c \sigma_{v}=\bar{\sigma}_{v},\end{cases}
$$

and for $1 \leq i \leq n$,

$$
a_{\tau, i}= \begin{cases}m_{v, i} & \text { if } \tau=\sigma_{v} \\ -m_{v, n+1-i} & \text { if } \tau=\bar{\sigma}_{v}\end{cases}
$$

The representation $\underline{\xi} \otimes\left(\underline{\xi}^{c}\right)^{\vee}=\Xi_{a}$ of $G L_{n}(F \otimes \mathbb{Q} \mathbb{C})=G_{0}(\mathbb{C}) \simeq \prod_{\tau: F \rightarrow \mathbb{C}} G L_{n}(\mathbb{C})$ has weight $a=\left(a_{\tau, i}\right) \in\left(\mathbb{Z}^{n}\right)_{0}^{\operatorname{Hom}(F, \mathbb{C}),+}$ in the notation of BLGGT14], hence $\Pi$ is of weight $a$ in the language of [BLGGT14.
The infinity type $\psi_{\infty}$ of the character $\psi: \mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times} / F^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}$is given by the formula 3.10). As

$$
\left(\omega_{\underline{\xi}}\right)_{v}: t \mapsto t^{m_{v, 1}+\ldots+m_{v, n}}=t^{-w-2 m_{v, 0}}, \quad \xi_{0, v}: t \mapsto t^{m_{v, 0}},
$$

we see that

$$
\psi_{\infty}^{-1}:(F \otimes \mathbb{Q} \mathbb{R})^{\times} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty} F_{\sigma_{v}}^{\times}=\prod_{v \mid \infty} \mathbb{C}^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}
$$

is given by

$$
\psi_{\infty}^{-1}\left(\left(t_{v}\right)_{v}\right) \mapsto \prod_{v \mid \infty}\left(\bar{t}_{v}\right)^{-w-2 m_{v, 0}}\left(t_{v} \bar{t}_{v}\right)^{m_{v, 0}}=\prod_{v \mid \infty} t_{v}^{m_{v, 0}}\left(\bar{t}_{v}\right)^{-w-m_{v, 0}} .
$$

Set

$$
[\psi]:=\sum_{v \mid \infty}\left(m_{v, 0}\left(\sigma_{v}\right)-\left(w+m_{v, 0}\right)\left(\bar{\sigma}_{v}\right)\right) \in \mathbb{Z}^{\operatorname{Hom}(F, \mathbb{C})}
$$

and define the algebraic Hecke character attached to $\psi$ by

$$
\psi_{\text {alg }}: \mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{\times}, \quad \psi_{\text {alg }}(a)=\psi(a) \psi_{\infty}\left(a_{\infty}\right)^{-1}
$$

It satisfies $\left.\psi_{\text {alg }}\right|_{(F \otimes \mathbb{R})^{\times}}=1,\left.\psi_{\text {alg }}\right|_{F^{\times}}: \alpha \mapsto \alpha^{[\psi]}$, and it takes values in $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}^{\times} \subset \mathbb{C}^{\times}$. The corresponding $\ell$-adic Hecke character

$$
\mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times} / F^{\times} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}, \quad a \mapsto \psi_{\text {alg }}(a) a_{\ell}^{-[\psi]}
$$

(each $\sigma: F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \subset \mathbb{C}$ induces an embedding $F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ via the fixed isomorphism $\mathbb{C} \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$, hence a map $F \otimes \mathbb{Q}_{\ell} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ ) factors as

$$
\mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times} / F^{\times} \xrightarrow{r e c_{F}} \Gamma_{F}^{a b} \xrightarrow{\rho_{\psi \psi \ell}} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times} .
$$

The reciprocity map $r e c_{F}$ is normalised by letting uniformisers at finite primes of $F$ correspond to geometric Frobenius elements.
The Galois representation $\rho_{\psi, \ell}$ attached to $\psi$ is pure of weight $-w$ : if $v \nmid \ell$ is a finite prime of $F$ at which $\rho_{\psi, \ell}$ is unramified, then every eigenvalue $\alpha$ of $\rho_{\psi, \ell}\left(\operatorname{Fr}(v)_{\text {geom }}\right)$ is an algebraic number such that $|\iota(\alpha)|=(N v)^{-w / 2}$, for every embedding $\iota: \overline{\mathbb{Q}} \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}$.

Recall that our goal is an analysis of the semi-simplicity of the Galois representation $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ of $\Gamma_{E}$ in the decomposition (3.3). The methods developed in Nek and in Chapters 1 and 2 require us to impose the following fundemental assumption (which implies that $\pi_{\infty}$ will be cohomological only in the medium degree $\left.i=\operatorname{dim}(S h)\right)$ :

Assumption (A1): $\pi$ admits a very weak base change $(\Pi, \psi)$ in the sense of Definition 3.3.1, with $\Pi$ cuspidal.

This cuspidality condition implies, thanks to a collective effort of many mathematicians (Clozel, Harris, Taylor, Labesse, Shin...), that there exists a Galois representation

$$
\rho_{\Pi, \ell}: \Gamma_{F} \longrightarrow G L_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right),
$$

which is compatible with $\Pi$ in a very strong sense (CH13], [BLGGT14]). We need the following properties of $\rho_{\text {II }}$ :

- $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is semi-simple. ${ }^{3}$
$-\rho_{\pi, \ell}^{\vee} \simeq \rho_{\Pi, \ell}^{c}(n-1)$.
- $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is unramified at all finite primes $y \nmid \ell$ of $F$ at which $\Pi$ is unramified.
- For all but finitely many finite primes $y \nmid \ell$ of $F$

$$
L_{y}(\Pi, s)^{-1}=L_{y}\left(\rho_{\Pi, \ell}, s+\frac{n-1}{2}\right)^{-1}
$$

(equality in $\left.\mathbb{C}\left[(N v)^{-s}\right] \simeq \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\left[(N v)^{-s}\right]\right)$. We will need this only for $y$ of degree one, when $F_{y}=\mathbb{Q}_{p(y)}$.

- For each embedding $\tau: F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ the restriction of $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ to $\Gamma_{F_{\tau}}=\operatorname{Gal}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} / F_{\tau}\right)$ is a Hodge-Tate representation with $n$ distinct Hodge-Tate weights (which can be made explicit in terms of $\left(a_{\tau, i}\right)_{1 \leq i \leq n}$, but we do not need the exact formula).

[^1]$-\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is pure of weight $n-1$.

Proposition 3.3.1. 1. For every extension $F^{\prime} / F$, the restriction $\left.\rho_{\Pi, \ell}\right|_{\Gamma^{\prime}}$ is a direct sum of distinct irreducible representations (without multiplicities).
2. Each irreducible constituent of $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is of the form $\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F^{\prime}}}^{\Gamma_{F}}(\sigma)$, where $F^{\prime} / F$ is a finite extension and $\sigma: \Gamma_{F^{\prime}} \longrightarrow G L_{m}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ is a representation for which $\left.\sigma\right|_{\Gamma_{F^{\prime \prime}}}$ is irreducible for every finite extension $F^{\prime \prime} / F^{\prime}$.
3. It is equivalent: $\rho_{\Pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{F^{\prime}}$ is irreducible for every finite extension $F^{\prime} / F$ ( $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is "strongly irreducible") $\Leftrightarrow \rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is irreducible and $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is not induced from a proper open subgroup of $\Gamma_{F}$.

Proof.

1. $\rho_{\Pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{F^{\prime}}$ is semi-simple (since $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is) and multiplicity free since the Hodge-Tate weights at a fixed $\tau: F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ have no multiplicities.
2. see CG13, Lemma 4.3].
3. follows from (2).

Proposition 3.3.2. Let $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}=\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{\Pi, \ell}\left(\Gamma_{F}\right)\right) \subset \mathfrak{g l}\left(\mathfrak{n}, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ be the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra generated by the Lie algebra of the image of $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$.

1. $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ is reductive and its center acts semi-simply on $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{n}$.
2. It is equivalent: $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{n}$ is an irreducible $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$-module $\Leftrightarrow \rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is strongly irreducible.
3. A Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ acts on $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{n}$ by $n$ distinct weights (without multiplicities).

Proof. (1) and (2) are standard. For (3), Sen's theory [Sen73, Theorem 1] implies that $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ contains a semi-simple element whose eigenvalues are the $n$ distinct Hodge-Tate weights of $\rho_{\Pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{F_{\tau}}$ (for some $\tau: F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ ), this element (being semi-simple) is contained in a Cartan subalgebra $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ which then has the required property.

Remark: Property (3) was used in a crucial way in the construction of $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}([$ HT01, VII 1.8]).

Corollary 3.3.1. Denote by Std the standard representation of $\overline{\mathfrak{g}} \subset \mathfrak{g l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ on $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$.

1. $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ acts without multiplicities on $\bigwedge^{i} \operatorname{Std}$ for $i=0,1, n-1, n$.
2. If $\overline{\mathfrak{g}} \supset \mathfrak{s l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ (which implies that $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}=\mathfrak{g l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$, since $\operatorname{det}\left(\rho_{\Pi, \ell}\right): \Gamma_{F} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}$is a character of infinite order), then $\overline{\mathfrak{h}} \subset \overline{\mathfrak{g}}$ acts without multiplicities on the irreducible representations $\bigwedge^{i} \operatorname{Std}$ for all $i=0, \ldots, n$.

### 3.4 Expected properties of $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$

A general conjecture describing the semi-simplification $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)^{s s}$ of the Galois representation $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ of $\Gamma_{E}$ in terms of $\pi$ is described in [BR94, Conjecture 5.2]; we need only the main "naive" building block appearing in the conjecture, given in (3.11) below.
Consider a general pure Shimura datum $(G, \mathscr{X})$. A point $h \in \mathscr{X}$ represented by a morphism $h: \mathbb{S} \longrightarrow G_{\mathbb{R}}$ gives rise to a cocharacter $\mu=\mu_{h}: \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow G_{\mathbb{C}}\left(\mu(z)=h_{\mathbb{C}}(z, 1)\right)$ whose conjugacy class $[\mu]$ depends only on $\mathscr{X}$, not on $h$. The set of conjugacy classes of such cocharacters $\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{C}}, G_{\mathbb{C}}\right) / \operatorname{int}(G(\mathbb{C}))=\operatorname{Hom}\left(\mathbb{G}_{m, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}}, G_{\overline{\mathbb{Q}}}\right) / \operatorname{int}(G(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}))$ is the same
over $\mathbb{C}$ and over $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}$. The Galois group $\Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}$ acts on the latter set and the stabiliser of $[\mu]$ is equal to $\left(\Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)_{[\mu]}=\Gamma_{E}$, where $E=E(G, \mathscr{X})$ is the reflex field of $(G, \mathscr{X})$.

One can view $\mu$ (resp. $\mu^{-1}$ ) as a character of a maximal torus $\widehat{T}$ of the dual group $\widehat{G}$, positive with respect to a suitable Borel subgroup $\widehat{B} \supset \widehat{T}$ (resp. $\widehat{B}_{-} \supset \widehat{T}$ ). The complex representation of $\widehat{G}$ with highest weight $\mu$ (resp. $\mu^{-1}$ ) with respect to $\widehat{B}$ (resp. $\widehat{B}_{-}$) can be extended in a canonical way to a representation $r_{\mu}$ (resp. $r_{-\mu}$ ) of the $L$-group ${ }^{L} G_{E}=\widehat{G} \rtimes \Gamma_{E}$ acting on the same space ([BR94, 5.1]).

If $\pi$ is an irreducible automorphic representation of $G\left(\mathbb{A}_{\mathbb{Q}}\right)$ such that $\pi_{\infty}$ is cohomological with respect to $\xi$ from Section 3.1.2, it is expected that one can attach to $\pi$ a semi-simple $\ell$-adic representation (possibly after modifying the center of $\widehat{G}$; see BG14])

$$
\varphi_{\pi, \ell}: \Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}} \longrightarrow{ }^{L} G_{\ell}=\widehat{G}_{\ell} \rtimes \Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}
$$

(with $\widehat{G}_{\ell}=\widehat{G} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$ ) such that $L\left(r \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell}, s\right)=L\left(\pi, r, s-s_{r}\right)$, for every irreducible representation $r$ of ${ }^{L} G$.
The composite $\ell$-adic representation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.r_{-\mu} \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell}\right|_{\Gamma_{E}}: \Gamma_{E} \longrightarrow \widehat{G}_{\ell} \rtimes \Gamma_{E} \longrightarrow G L_{N_{\mu}}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right) \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

should be - up to a Tate twist - the main building block $4^{4}$ of $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$, at least in the case when $\pi$ is tempered.

In this case, one expects BR94, Conjecture 5.2] $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)^{s s}$ to be a direct sum of Tate twists of certain direct summands of (3.11), with appropriate multiplicities. In the most favourable case when $\pi$ is not endoscopic, this boils down to the simplest possible relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)^{s s} \stackrel{?}{=}\left(r_{-\mu} \circ \varphi_{\pi,} \mid \Gamma_{E}\right)^{\oplus m}(j), \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

for suitable $m \geq 0$ and $j \in \mathbb{Z}$.
A (still conjectural) generalisation of the Eichler-Shimura relation [BR94, §6] states that a suitably renormalised characteristic polynomial of $r_{-\mu} \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{E}$ kills $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$. For compact PEL Shimura varieties, this is known after restriction to $\Gamma_{E^{\prime}}$, for a suitable finite extension $E^{\prime}$ of $E$ (Wed00, (Moo04).

The following example of $r_{ \pm \mu}$ (see [BR94, 5.1(b)]) will be relevant for the subsequent discussion. If $G_{\mathbb{R}}=G U(a, b)$, then $G(\mathbb{C}) \simeq G L_{n}(\mathbb{C}) \times \mathbb{C}^{\times}($via $\alpha)$, and $\widehat{G} \simeq G L_{n}(\mathbb{C}) \times$ $\mathbb{C}^{\times}$. The morphism $h: \mathbb{S} \longrightarrow G_{\mathbb{R}}$ given by $h(z)=\left(z I_{a}, \bar{z} I_{b}\right)$ gives rise to $h_{\mathbb{C}}(z, w)=$ $\left(\left(z I_{a}, w I_{b}\right), z w\right)$ and $\mu(z)=\left(\left(z I_{a}, I_{b}\right), z\right)$. Therefore

$$
\widehat{\mu}:\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}\right), t_{0}\right) \mapsto\left(t_{1} \ldots t_{a}\right) t_{0}
$$

(for the standard upper triangular Borel subgroup) and, for $w_{0}$ the longest element of the Weyl group,

$$
{ }^{w_{0}}\left(\widehat{\mu}^{-1}\right):\left(\operatorname{diag}\left(t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}\right), t_{0}\right) \mapsto\left(t_{b+1} \ldots t_{n}\right)^{-1} t_{0}^{-1}
$$

[^2]It follows that

$$
\begin{align*}
\left.r_{\mu}\right|_{\widehat{G}} & =\bigwedge^{a} \operatorname{Std}_{n} \otimes \operatorname{Std}_{1} \\
\left.r_{-\mu}\right|_{\widehat{G}} & =\left(\left(\bigwedge^{b} \operatorname{Std}_{n}\right) \otimes\left(\bigwedge^{n} \operatorname{Std}_{n}\right)^{-1}\right) \otimes \operatorname{Std}_{1}^{\vee}=\bigwedge^{a} \operatorname{Std}_{n}^{\vee} \otimes \operatorname{Std}_{1}^{\vee} \tag{3.13}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\operatorname{Std}_{m}$ is the standard representation $\mathbb{C}^{m}$ of $G L_{m}(\mathbb{C})$.

### 3.5 Back to $G U(C, \#)$

We now specialise the previous general discussion to the group $G=R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}(H)$, where $H=G U(C, \#)=G S p_{B}(V,\langle\rangle$,$) from Section 3.2. We have { }^{L} H=\widehat{H} \rtimes \Gamma_{F^{+}}$with $\Gamma_{F}$ acting trivially on $\widehat{H}$ (since $H$ is split over $F$, by (3.6). As ${ }^{L} G=\widehat{G} \rtimes \Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F^{+}}}^{\Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}}\left({ }^{L} H\right)$, it follows that the subgroup

$$
\Gamma_{E^{\prime}}=\left\{\gamma \in \Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}|\forall v| \infty \text { in } F^{+}, \gamma \sigma_{v}=\sigma_{v}\right\} \subset \Gamma_{E}
$$

acts trivially on $\widehat{G}$. This means that $\left.r_{-\mu} \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell}\right|_{E_{E^{\prime}}}$ can be written in a very explicit form, using 3.13 and the fact that ${ }^{L} G=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F^{+}}}^{\Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}}\left({ }^{L} H\right)$ :

$$
r_{-\mu} \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{E^{\prime}} \simeq \bigotimes_{v \mid \infty}^{\sigma_{v}}\left(\left(\bigwedge^{a_{v}} \operatorname{Std}_{n}^{\vee} \otimes \operatorname{Std}_{1}^{\vee}\right) \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{F}\right)
$$

where $\varphi_{\pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{F}: \Gamma_{F} \longrightarrow G L_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right) \times \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \times$ and ${ }^{\left(\sigma_{v}\right)} \rho$ denotes, for any representation $\rho: \Gamma_{F} \longrightarrow$ $G L\left(V_{\rho}\right)$, the representation

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma_{E^{\prime}} \longrightarrow \Gamma_{F} \xrightarrow{\rho} G L\left(V_{\rho}\right) \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the left map is conjugation by $\tilde{\sigma}_{v}^{-1}$, for any lift $\widetilde{\sigma}_{v} \in \Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}}$ of $\sigma_{v}: F \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$, i.e. $\left.\tilde{\sigma}_{v}\right|_{F}=\sigma_{v}$.
If assumption (A1) is satisfied, then $\left.\varphi_{\pi, \ell}\right|_{\Gamma_{F}}=\left(\rho_{\Pi, \ell}, \rho_{\psi, \ell}\right)$ and

$$
r_{-\mu} \circ \varphi_{\pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{E^{\prime}} \simeq \bigotimes_{v \mid \infty}^{\sigma_{v}}\left(\left(\bigwedge^{a_{v}} \rho_{\Pi, \ell}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}\right)
$$

In addition, $\pi_{\infty}$ is cohomological only in medium degree $i=\operatorname{dim}(S h)=\sum_{v \mid \infty} a_{v}\left(n-a_{v}\right)$; and $\pi$ is not endoscopic (since $\Pi$ is cuspidal), hence the expected relation 3.12 states that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left.V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)^{s s}\right|_{\Gamma_{E^{\prime}}} \stackrel{?}{=}\left(\bigotimes_{v \mid \infty}^{\sigma_{v}}\left(\left(\bigwedge^{a_{v}} \rho_{\Pi, \ell}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}\left(t_{v}\right)\right)\right)^{\bigoplus m} \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $t_{v}:=\frac{1}{2} a_{v}\left(a_{v}+1\right)-a_{v} n$ is the Tate twist. The value of $t_{v}$ is obtained by comparing the weights of both sides: $V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)} \subset H^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}$ is pure of weight $\operatorname{dim}(S h)+\left[F^{+}: \mathbb{Q}\right] w=$ $\sum_{v \mid \infty}\left(a_{v}\left(n-a_{v}\right)+w\right)$, while $\left(\bigwedge^{a_{v}} \rho_{\Pi, \ell}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}$ is pure of weight $-a_{v}(n-1)+w$.

In order to simplify the notation, let us number the infinite primes of $F^{+}:\left\{v_{1}, \ldots, v_{r}\right\}$, where $r=\left[F^{+}: \mathbb{Q}\right]$, and set

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{i}={ }^{\sigma_{v_{i}}}\left(\left(\bigwedge^{a_{v_{i}}} \rho_{\Pi, \ell}^{\vee}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}\left(t_{v_{i}}\right)\right): \Gamma_{E^{\prime}} \longrightarrow G L_{n_{i}}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right) \tag{3.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $1 \leq i \leq r$, where $n_{i}$ is the dimension of $\rho_{i}$; and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho=\left.V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)\right|_{\Gamma_{E^{\prime}}}: \Gamma_{E^{\prime}} \longrightarrow G L_{M}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right), \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $M$ is the dimension of $\rho$. The expected relation (3.15) then predicts that, for some $m \geq 0$,

$$
\rho^{s s} \stackrel{?}{=}\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)^{\oplus m}
$$

Proposition 3.5.1. Let $F^{\text {gal }}$ be the Galois closure of $F$. There exists a dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma_{F^{g a l}}$ such that $\forall g \in \Sigma, P_{\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)(g)}(\rho(g))=0$.

Proof. $\Sigma$ is the set of geometric Frobenius elements $\operatorname{Fr}(p)$ for primes $p$ that split completely in $F / \mathbb{Q}$ and at which $B$ and $\pi$ are unramified. For such $p$, the group $G$ is split over $\mathbb{Q}_{p}$ and the statement for $g=\operatorname{Fr}(p)$ is the generalised Eichler-Shimura relation proved in Wed00, Moo04] ${ }^{5}$

Assumption (A2): The dense subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma_{F g a l}$ defined in the proof of Proposition 3.5.1 has the following property: for each $g \in \Sigma$, there exist pairwise commuting elements $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{r} \in G L_{M}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ such that $\rho(g)=u_{1} \ldots u_{r}$ and $P_{\rho_{i}(g)}\left(u_{i}\right)=0 \forall i=1, \ldots, r$.

The validity of Assumption (A2) will be explained in the following section.

### 3.6 Partial Frobenius morphisms and Assumption (A2)

3.6.1. In this section, we define an integral model of $S h_{K}$ and the partial Frobenius maps on its special fiber (see Rei97, 2.14] and [X13, 2.3-2.8, 4.6] for special cases).

Let $p$ be a prime number which splits completely in $F / \mathbb{Q}$, and such that $B_{\mathbb{Q}_{p}} \simeq$ $\prod M_{n_{i}}\left(\mathbb{Q}_{p}\right)$. We also assume that $\pi_{p}$ is unramified. Fix a $*$-stable $O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ order $\stackrel{i}{O_{B}} \subset B$ such that $O_{B} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{p}$ is a maximal order in $B_{\mathbb{Q}_{p}}$ and an $O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{p^{\prime}}$-stable lattice $\Lambda \subset V_{\mathbb{Q}_{p}}$ which is self-dual under a suitable scalar multiple of $\langle$,$\rangle ; then K_{p}=\{g \in$ $\left.G\left(\mathbb{Q}_{p}\right) \mid g(\Lambda)=\Lambda\right\} \subset G\left(\mathbb{Q}_{p}\right)$ and verifies $K_{p} \simeq \Pi\left(G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{Z}_{p}\right) \times \mathbb{Z}_{p}^{\times}\right)$.
Moreover, the group $G$ splits over $\mathbb{Q}_{p}$ as $G_{\mathbb{Q}_{p}} \simeq \Pi\left(G L(n)_{\mathbb{Q}_{p}} \times \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{Q}_{p}}\right)$, and $V\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)^{K} \neq 0$ for $K=K_{p} K^{p}$, and $K^{p} \subset G\left(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}\right)$ small enough. Let $v \mid p$ be the prime of $E$ defined by a fixed embedding $\overline{\mathbb{Q}} \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{p}$.

Fix a (finite) set $\left\{\alpha_{i}\right\}$ of representatives of double cosets

$$
\left(\widehat{F}^{+,(p)}\right)^{\times}=\coprod_{i}\left(O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)_{+}^{\times} \alpha_{i}\left(\widehat{O}_{F^{+}}^{(p)}\right)^{\times} .
$$

As above, fix a sufficiently small open compact subgroup $K^{p}$ of $G\left(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}\right)$.
Consider a set-valued functor $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ from the category of (say, locally noetherian) schemes over $O_{E_{v}}$ which associates to a scheme $S$ the set of isomorphism classes of quadruples $(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})$, where

- $A$ is an object of $(A V / S) \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ (an abelian scheme over $S$ up to prime-to- $p$ isogeny);
- $\lambda: A \longrightarrow \widehat{A}$ is a $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$-polarisation of degree prime to $p$;

[^3]- $\iota: O_{B} \longrightarrow \operatorname{End}(A)$ is a $*$-morphism (with respect to $*$ on the LHS and the Rosati involution attached to $\lambda$ on the RHS);
- for a fixed geometric point $s$ of (every connected component of) $S, \overline{(\eta, u)}$ is a $\pi_{1}(S, s)$ invariant $K^{p}$-level structure. By the latter we mean a $K^{p}$-orbit of pairs $(\eta, u)$, where $u \in\left(\widehat{O}_{F^{+}}^{(p)}\right)^{\times}$and $\eta: V \otimes \widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)} \xrightarrow{\sim} V_{s}^{(p)}(A)$ is an $O_{B} \otimes \widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}$-linear isomorphism such that the Weil pairing $\langle,\rangle_{\lambda}: V_{s}^{(p)}(A) \times V_{s}^{(p)}(A) \longrightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}$ satisfies

$$
\langle\eta(x), \eta(y)\rangle_{\lambda}=\operatorname{Tr}_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\alpha_{i} u\langle x, y\rangle\right)
$$

An element $g \in K^{p}$ acts on $(\eta, u)$ by $(\eta, u) g=(\eta \circ g, u \nu(g))$.
In addition, we require the Kottwitz determinant condition to hold.
An isomorphism between $(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})$ and $\left(A^{\prime}, \iota^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}, \overline{\left(\eta^{\prime}, u^{\prime}\right)}\right)$ is given by an isomorphism $f: A \xrightarrow{\sim} A^{\prime}$ in $(A V / S) \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ such that $\lambda=\widehat{f} \circ \lambda^{\prime} \circ f, f \circ \iota=\iota^{\prime} \circ f$ and $\overline{\left(\eta^{\prime}, u^{\prime}\right)}=\overline{(f \circ \eta, u)}$.

Note that the degree of $\lambda$ is determined by the above conditions. Moreover, $(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})$ has no non-trivial automorphism if $K^{p}$ is small enough ([Rei97, 2.13]), which we assume, from now on.

As in Kot92] and Rei97, it follows that $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ is represented by a smooth quasiprojective scheme over $O_{E_{v}}$, which will also be denoted by $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$.

The group of totally positive units $O_{F^{+},+}^{\times}$acts on $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ by the formula

$$
\varepsilon \cdot(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})=(A, \iota, \iota(\varepsilon) \lambda, \overline{(\eta, \varepsilon u)})
$$

If $\varepsilon=N_{F / F^{+}}\left(\varepsilon^{\prime}\right)$ for $\varepsilon^{\prime} \in O_{F}^{\times} \cap K^{p} \subset F^{\times}=Z_{G}(\mathbb{Q}) \subset G\left(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}\right)$, then multiplication by $\iota\left(\varepsilon^{\prime}\right)$ on $A$ defines an isomorphism

$$
\left[\iota\left(\varepsilon^{\prime}\right)\right]:(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)}) \xrightarrow{\sim} \varepsilon^{-1} \cdot(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)}) .
$$

As a result, one obtains an action of a finite abelian group

$$
\Delta=O_{F^{+},+}^{\times} / N_{F / F^{+}}\left(O_{F}^{\times} \cap K^{p}\right)
$$

on $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$. After replacing $K^{p}$ by a suitable open subgroup, the group $\Delta$ will act on $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ freely by permuting its connected components; this is proved in Kis10] in general and in (3.6.7) below in the case when $n$ is even. As a result, the quotient scheme $M_{\alpha_{i}, K} / \Delta$ exists and is again quasi-projective over $O_{E_{v}}$.
3.6.2. We are now going to define a map

$$
M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C}) \longrightarrow S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C})=G(\mathbb{Q}) \backslash\left(\mathscr{X} \times G\left(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}\right) / K^{p} \times G\left(\mathbb{Q}_{p}\right) / K_{p}\right)
$$

([TX13, 2.4], Mil05, 6.3, 6.9]). Let $(A, \lambda, \iota, \overline{(\eta, u)})$ be a quadruple representing an element of $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C})$. The group $H=H_{1}(A, \mathbb{Q})$ is a $B$-module via $\iota$ equipped with a skewhermitian pairing $\langle,\rangle_{H, \lambda}: H \times H \longrightarrow F^{+}$such that $\operatorname{Tr}_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}} \circ\langle,\rangle_{H, \lambda}$ is attached to $\lambda$.

The arguments in [Kot92, p.338, 339] show that the skew-hermitian modules $H$ and $V$ are locally isomorphic. The isomorphism of $H \otimes \mathbb{Q}_{l}$ with $V \otimes \mathbb{Q}_{l}$ for $l \neq p, \infty$ follows from the existence of $\eta$. For $l=p$, the Tate module $T_{p}(A)=H_{1}\left(A, \mathbb{Z}_{p}\right) \subset H \otimes \mathbb{Q}_{p}$ is a self-dual $O_{B} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{p}$-lattice, to which a variant of [Kot92, Lemma 7.2] applies. For $l=\infty$ one applies Kot92, Lemma 4.2] (and the determinant condition).

The validity of the Hasse principle for $G$ (see 3.6 .5 below) implies that there is a $B$ linear isomorphism $a: H \xrightarrow{\sim} V$ (which we fix) sending $\langle,\rangle_{H, \lambda}$ to a multiple of $\langle$,$\rangle by an$ non-zero element of $F^{+}$. This isomorphism is unique up to left multiplication by $G(\mathbb{Q})$.

The natural complex structure $h_{A}$ on $H \otimes \mathbb{R}=\operatorname{Lie}(A)$ defines a complex structure $a h_{A}=\left(z \mapsto a \circ h_{A}(z) \circ a^{-1}\right)$ on $V$, hence a pure real Hodge structure of weight -1 ; this Hodge structure lies in $\mathscr{X}$, thanks to [Kot92, Lemma 4.2].

The composite map $a \circ \eta: V \otimes \widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)} \longrightarrow V \otimes \widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}$ is given by an element $g^{p} \in G\left(\widehat{\mathbb{Q}}^{(p)}\right)$.
Finally, $a\left(T_{p}(A)\right) \subset V \otimes \mathbb{Q}_{p}$ is an $O_{B} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{p}$-lattice, self-dual up to a scalar. According to [Kot92, Lemma 7.3] there exists $g_{p} \in G\left(\mathbb{Q}_{p}\right)$ such that $a\left(T_{p}(A)\right)=g_{p} \Lambda$.

We assign to $(A, \lambda, \iota, \overline{(\eta, u)})$ the class $\left[\left(a h_{A}, g^{p}, g_{p}\right)\right]_{K} \in S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C})$ of the triple $\left(a h_{A}, g^{p}, g_{p}\right)$.
Proposition 3.6.3. The above formula defines a bijection

$$
\coprod_{i}\left(M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C}) / \Delta\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C}) .
$$

Proof. The map is well-defined: firstly, another choice of $a$ results in left multiplication by an element of $G(\mathbb{Q})$. Secondly, replacing $(\eta, u)$ by $(\eta \circ g, u \nu(g))\left(g \in K^{p}\right)$ amounts to multiplying $g^{p}$ on the right by $g$. Thirdly, isomorphic quadruples have the same image. Finally, the same holds for two quadruples related by the action of $\Delta$.

The map is surjective: any $h_{x} \in \mathscr{X}$ defines a Hodge decomposition $V \otimes \mathbb{C}=V_{x}^{-1,0} \oplus$
 $g_{p} \Lambda$ is an object of $(A V / \mathbb{C}) \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$ which is equipped with a canonical map $\iota: O_{B} \longrightarrow$ $\operatorname{End}(A)$ and for which the determinant condition holds. The group $H=H_{1}(A, \mathbb{Q})$ is canonically identified with $V$; we let $\eta=g^{p}$. Choose a $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$-polarisation $\lambda: A \longrightarrow \widehat{A}$ compatible with $O_{B}$ for which $g_{p} \Lambda$ is self-dual; then $\langle\eta(x), \eta(y)\rangle_{\lambda}=\operatorname{Tr}_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}\left(c \alpha_{i} u\langle x, y\rangle\right)$ for some $i, c \in\left(O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)_{+}^{\times}$and $u \in\left(\widehat{O}_{F^{+}}^{(p)}\right)^{\times}$. It follows that the class of $\left(x, g^{p}, g_{p}\right)$ is equal to the image of $\left(A, \iota, c^{-1} \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)}\right)$.

The map is injective: assume that $(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})$ (resp. $\left(A^{\prime}, \iota^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}, \overline{\left(\eta^{\prime}, u^{\prime}\right)}\right)$ ) represents an element of $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C})$ (resp. of $\left.M_{\alpha_{i^{\prime}}, K}(\mathbb{C})\right)$ and that they have the same image $\left[\left(a h_{A}, g^{p}, g_{p}\right)\right]_{K}=\left[\left(a^{\prime} h_{A^{\prime}}, g^{\prime p}, g_{p}^{\prime}\right)\right]_{K}$ in $S_{h_{K}}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C})$. After changing $a^{\prime}: H^{\prime}=$ $H_{1}\left(A^{\prime}, \mathbb{Q}\right) \xrightarrow{\sim} V$ if necessary, we can assume that $a h_{A}=a^{\prime} h_{A^{\prime}}$; thus $g^{p} K^{p}=g^{\prime p} K^{p}$ and $g_{p}^{\prime} K_{p}=g_{p} K_{p}$. The construction from the proof of surjectivity together with the fact that $a\left(T_{p}(A)\right)=a^{\prime}\left(T_{p}\left(A^{\prime}\right)\right)$ yield an $O_{B}$-linear isomorphism $f: A \xrightarrow{\sim} A^{\prime}$ in $(A V / \mathbb{C}) \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$. As a result, we can assume that $A^{\prime}=A$ and $\iota^{\prime}=\iota$. Moreover, we can replace ( $\eta, u$ ) by $(\eta, u)\left(g^{p}\right)^{-1} g^{\prime p}$, hence asume that $\eta^{\prime}=\eta$. By definition,

$$
\langle\eta(x), \eta(y)\rangle_{\lambda}=\operatorname{Tr}_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\alpha_{i} u\langle x, y\rangle\right)
$$

and

$$
\langle\eta(x), \eta(y)\rangle_{\lambda^{\prime}}=\left\langle\eta^{\prime}(x), \eta^{\prime}(y)\right\rangle_{\lambda^{\prime}}=\operatorname{Tr}_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}\left(\alpha_{i^{\prime}} u^{\prime}\langle x, y\rangle\right),
$$

which implies that $\lambda^{\prime}$ is a scalar multiple of $\lambda$ with the same Rosati involution; thus $\lambda^{\prime}=\varepsilon \lambda$ for some $\varepsilon \in\left(O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)_{+}^{\times}$. In particular, $\varepsilon \alpha_{i} u=\alpha_{i^{\prime}} u^{\prime}$, hence $i=i^{\prime}$ and $\varepsilon=u^{\prime} / u \in O_{F^{+},+}^{\times}$. This means that, after replacing $(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})$ by $\varepsilon \cdot(A, \iota, \lambda, \overline{(\eta, u)})$, we can assume that $A^{\prime}=A, \iota^{\prime}=\iota, \eta^{\prime}=\eta$ and $\lambda^{\prime}=\lambda$, but this implies that $u^{\prime}=u$.
3.6.4. It follows that the quasi-projective $O_{E_{v}}$-scheme

$$
S_{K}:=\coprod_{i}\left(M_{\alpha_{i}, K} / \Delta\right)
$$

is a model of $S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})$.

Our assumption that $G_{d e r}$ is anisotropic implies that $S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})$ is projective, hence so is every $M_{\alpha_{i}, K} \otimes_{O_{E_{v}}} E_{v}$. It follows from a general result of Lan [Lan11, Theorem. 4.6] that $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ itself is projective ([Kot92, p. 392]) in the case when $C$ is a division algebra), hence so is $S_{K}$.
3.6.5. The general results of Kisin Kis10 imply that $S_{K}$ is smooth over $O_{E_{v}}$ whenever $K^{p}$ is small enough. We give an elementary explanation of this fact in the case when $n=2 k$ is even, based on an analysis of geometric connected components.

Recall that the torus $D=G / G_{d e r}$ can be described in terms of tori $T=R_{F / \mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{G}_{m, F}$ and $T_{+}=R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}} \mathbb{G}_{m, F^{+}}$as follows. The map "determinant" together with $\nu$ induce an isomorphism $D \xrightarrow{\sim}\left\{(a, b) \in T \times T_{+} \mid N_{F / F^{+}}(a)=b^{n}\right\}$.

If $n=2 k+1$ (resp. if $n=2 k$ ), the map $(a, b) \mapsto a b^{-k}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.(a, b) \mapsto\left(a b^{-k}, b\right)\right)$ defines an isomorphism $\beta: D \xrightarrow{\sim} T$ (resp. $\left.\beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \nu\right): D \xrightarrow{\sim} \operatorname{Ker}\left(N_{F / F^{+}}: T \longrightarrow T_{+}\right) \times T_{+}\right)$. Both tori $T T_{+}$satisfy the Hasse principle (by Hilbert's Theorem 90), hence so does $D$. It follows that $G$ also satisfies the Hasse principle ([Mil05, Lemma 8.20, 8.21]).

Deligne's description of $\pi_{0} S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C})$ quoted in [Mil05, Theorem. 5.17] applies in our case. It yields, via $\beta$, isomorphisms (depending on a choice of a connected component of $\mathscr{X}$ )

$$
\pi_{0} S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\sim}\left(O_{F} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)^{\times} \backslash \widehat{F}^{(p), \times} / \beta\left(K^{p}\right)
$$

if $n=2 k+1$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
\pi_{0} S h_{K}(G, \mathscr{X})(\mathbb{C}) \xrightarrow{\sim} U_{1}\left(K^{p}\right) \times U_{2}\left(K^{p}\right) \\
U_{1}\left(K^{p}\right)=\operatorname{Ker}\left(N:\left(O_{F} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)^{\times} \longrightarrow\left(O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)_{+}^{\times}\right) \backslash \operatorname{Ker}\left(N: \widehat{F}^{(p), \times} \longrightarrow \widehat{F}^{+,(p), \times}\right) / \beta_{1}\left(K^{p}\right) \\
U_{2}\left(K^{p}\right)=\left(O_{F^{+}} \otimes \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}\right)_{+}^{\times} \backslash \widehat{F}^{+,(p), \times} / \nu\left(K^{p}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

if $n=2 k$. In this case

$$
\begin{gathered}
\pi_{0} M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C})=U_{1}\left(K^{p}\right) \times\left(\widehat{O}_{F^{+}}^{(p)}\right)^{\times} / \nu\left(K^{p}\right)=U_{1}\left(K^{p}\right) \times \widehat{O}_{F^{+}}^{\times} / \nu(K) \\
\pi_{0}\left(M_{\alpha_{i}, K} / \Delta\right)(\mathbb{C})=U_{1}\left(K^{p}\right) \times O_{F^{+},+}^{\times} \backslash \widehat{O}_{F^{+}}^{\times} / \nu(K)
\end{gathered}
$$

and the stabiliser in $\Delta$ of any connected component of $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C})$ is equal to

$$
\Delta_{0}(K)=\left(O_{F^{+},+}^{\times} \cap \nu(K)\right) / N_{F / F^{+}}\left(O_{F}^{\times} \cap K\right)
$$

(see [TX13, 2.3, 2.4] in the case of Hilbert modular varieties).
Proposition 3.6.6. TX13, Lemma 2.5] After shrinking $K^{p}$ if necessary (i.e., after replacing $K^{p}$ by a suitable open subgroup) one can achieve $\Delta_{0}(K)=0$.
3.6.7. In particular, for a good choice of $K^{p}$ as in Proposition 3.6.6 the passage from $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C})$ to $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(\mathbb{C}) / \Delta$ amounts to identifying several connected components. As a result, the action of $\Delta$ on the full scheme $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ is free, the map $M_{\alpha_{i}, K} \longrightarrow M_{\alpha_{i}, K} / \Delta$ is étale and $M_{\alpha_{i}, K} / \Delta$ (hence $S_{K}$ ) is smooth over $O_{E_{v}}$.
3.6.8. Let $S_{K}^{\circ}$ be the special fiber of the model $S_{K}$ over the residue field $k(v)=\mathbb{F}_{p}$ of $O_{E_{v}}$. Fix a prime $P \mid p$ of $F^{+}$. We are going to describe explicitly the partial Frobenius morphism $\varphi_{P}: S_{K}^{\circ} \longrightarrow S_{K}^{\circ}$ in terms of the moduli problems defining the schemes $M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$ (the case of Hilbert modular varieties is treated in [TX, 4.6]).

Fix a totally positive element $c \in F^{+}$such that $v_{P}(c)=1$ and $v_{P^{\prime}}(c)=0$ for all $P^{\prime} \mid p$, $P^{\prime} \neq P$.

Let $S$ be a scheme over $k(v)$ and let $(A, \iota, \lambda, \eta, u)$ be a 5 -tuple representing an element $a \in M_{\alpha_{i}, K}(S)$. Denote by $F r_{A}: A \longrightarrow A^{(p)}$ the relative Frobenius morphism. We define $A^{\prime}=A / \operatorname{Ker}\left(F r_{A}\right)[P]$ and we denote by $f_{P}: A \longrightarrow A^{\prime}$ the quotient map. The formula $c \lambda=\widehat{f_{P}} \circ \lambda^{\prime} \circ f_{P}$ defines a $\mathbb{Z}_{(p)}$-polarisation $\lambda^{\prime}: A^{\prime} \longrightarrow \widehat{A^{\prime}}$. There is a canonical morphism $\iota^{\prime}: O_{B} \longrightarrow \operatorname{End}\left(A^{\prime}\right)$ induced by $\iota$ and $f_{P}$. We let

$$
\varphi_{P}(A, \iota, \lambda, \eta, u)=\left(A^{\prime}, \iota^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}, \eta^{\prime}, u^{\prime}\right)
$$

where $\eta^{\prime}=f_{P} \circ \eta$ and $c \alpha_{i} u=\alpha_{i^{\prime}} u^{\prime}$. This recipe is compatible with the right $K^{p}$-action on the pairs $(\eta, u)$, with isomorphisms and with the action of $\Delta$. However, it depends on the choice of $c$.

If we replace $c$ by $\tilde{c}$, then $\tilde{c}=\varepsilon c$ with $\varepsilon \in O_{F^{+},+}^{\times}$and the 5 -tuple $\left(A^{\prime}, \iota^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}, \eta^{\prime}, u^{\prime}\right)$ is replaced by $\left(A^{\prime}, \iota^{\prime}, \varepsilon \lambda^{\prime}, \eta^{\prime}, \varepsilon u^{\prime}\right)$. This implies that the above formula gives rise to a welldefined partial Frobenius morphism

$$
\varphi_{P}: M_{\alpha_{i}, K}^{\circ} / \Delta \longrightarrow M_{\alpha_{i^{\prime}}, K}^{\circ} / \Delta
$$

hence to $\varphi_{P}: S_{K}^{\circ} \longrightarrow S_{K}^{\circ}$.
The usual Frobenius morphism $\varphi: S_{K}^{\circ} \longrightarrow S_{K}^{\circ}$ has a similar description, with $A^{\prime}$ replaced by $A^{(p)}$ and $c$ by $p$.

If $P_{1}, P_{2} \mid p$ are two distinct primes in $F^{+}$above $p$, then

$$
\varphi_{P_{j}}(A, \iota, \lambda, \eta, u)=\left(A_{j}^{\prime}, \iota_{j}^{\prime}, \lambda_{j}^{\prime}, \eta_{j}^{\prime}, u_{j}^{\prime}\right)
$$

and

$$
\varphi_{P_{1}} \circ \varphi_{P_{2}}(A, \iota, \lambda, \eta, u)=\left(A^{\prime}, \iota^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime}, \eta^{\prime}, u^{\prime}\right)=\varphi_{P_{2}} \circ \varphi_{P_{1}}(A, \iota, \lambda, \eta, u)
$$

where
$A^{\prime}=A /\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(F r_{A}\right)\left[P_{1} P_{2}\right]\right), \quad\left(f_{P_{1}} \circ f_{P_{2}}\right)^{*}\left(\lambda^{\prime}\right)=c_{1} c_{2} \lambda, \quad \eta^{\prime}=f_{P_{1}} \circ f_{P_{2}} \circ \eta, \quad c_{1} c_{2} \alpha_{i} u=\alpha_{i^{\prime}} u^{\prime}$.
These formulas imply that $\prod_{P \mid p} \varphi_{P}=\varphi$.

## Validity of Assumption (A2)

Assumption (A2) is an abstract version of generalised Eichler-Shimura relations for partial Frobenius morphisms. Let us give below some details following the appendix of [Nek], where a detailed discussion of this topic following [Wed00 is included.

Let $S \supset\{\ell, \infty\}$ be a finite set of primes of $\mathbb{Q}$ containing all primes at which $F / \mathbb{Q}, H$ and $\pi$ are ramified. Let $\mathbb{Q}_{S} \supset F^{g a l}$ be the maximal subextension of $\overline{\mathbb{Q}} / \mathbb{Q}$ which is unramified at all rational primes not dividing elements of $S$. Recall that $\mathbb{Q} \subset E \subset E^{\prime} \subset F^{g a l} \subset \mathbb{Q}_{S} \subset \overline{\mathbb{Q}}$. We consider primes $P_{S}$ of $\mathbb{Q}_{S}$ not above $S$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Fr}_{\mathbb{Q}_{S} / \mathbb{Q}}\left(P_{S}\right) \in \operatorname{Gal}\left(\mathbb{Q}_{S} / F^{g a l}\right)
$$

Fix $v \mid \infty$ in $F^{+}$and denote by

$$
(p)=P_{S} \cap \mathbb{Z}, \quad P_{v}^{\prime}=\tilde{\sigma}_{v}^{-1} P_{S} \cap O_{F}, \quad P_{v}=P_{v}^{\prime} \cap O_{F^{+}}
$$

Then $p$ is a prime of $\mathbb{Q}$ that splits completely in $F / \mathbb{Q}$, and $P_{v}$ is a prime of $F^{+}$that splits in $F$ as $P_{v}=P_{v}^{\prime} \overline{\overline{P_{v}^{\prime}}}$.

The conjugacy class $[\mu]$ of the cocharacter $\mu_{h}$ contains a cocharacter defined over $\mathbb{Q}_{p}$, which extends to a homomorphism $\mu: \mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{Z}_{p}} \longrightarrow \underline{G}$, where $\underline{G}$ is a reductive model of $G$ over $\mathbb{Z}_{p}$ given by $\Lambda$. We fix such a $\mu$ and we let $\Lambda=\Lambda_{0} \oplus \Lambda_{1}$ be the weight decomposition of $\Lambda$ with respect to $\mu$ Wed00, 5.1]. The decomposition $\Lambda=\prod_{P \mid p} \Lambda_{P}$ defines, for each $P \mid p$ in $F^{+}$, a cocharacter $\mu_{P}: \mathbb{G}_{m, O_{F_{p}^{+}}}=\mathbb{G}_{m, \mathbb{Z}_{p}} \longrightarrow H_{P}$ where $H_{P}$ is a reductive model of $H \otimes_{F^{+}} F_{P}^{+}$over $O_{F_{P}^{+}}=\mathbb{Z}_{p}$.
Let $\underline{M}=\left\{g \in \underline{G} \mid g\left(\Lambda_{i}\right)=\Lambda_{i}\right\}$ be the centraliser of $\mu$ in $\underline{G}$, and $L=M \cap K_{p}$ where $M=\underline{M}\left(\mathbb{Q}_{p}\right)$. Let $M_{-}=\left\{m \in M \mid m^{-1}\left(\Lambda_{i}\right) \subset \Lambda_{i}\right\}$. We consider the Hecke algebra $\mathcal{H}\left(M_{-}, \mathbb{Q}\right)$ which decomposes into tensor product

$$
\mathcal{H}\left(M_{-}, \mathbb{Q}\right)=\bigotimes_{P \mid p} \mathcal{H}\left(M_{P_{-}}, \mathbb{Q}\right)
$$

Note that the argument behind considering $\mathcal{H}\left(M_{-}, \mathbb{Q}\right)$ instead of $\mathcal{H}(M, \mathbb{Q})$ is explained in Wed00, 1.4] (for considering $\mathcal{H}_{0}$ instead of $\mathcal{H}$ in the notations of Wed00).

On the other hand, let $p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}}$ (resp. $p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}}^{o r d}$ ) denote the moduli space of $p$-isogenies between abelian varieties (resp. ordinary abelian varieties) which are points of $M_{K}:=\coprod_{i} M_{\alpha_{i}, K}$, and let $p r: M_{K} \rightarrow S_{K}$ be the canonical map. Let $\mathbb{Q}[\star]$ be the free $\mathbb{Q}$-vector space on the set of connected components of $\star$. We define here another version of the partial Frobenius maps, and the main ingredients are firstly the map

$$
\bar{h}: \mathcal{H}\left(M_{-}, \mathbb{Q}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{Q}\left[p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}}^{o r d} \otimes \mathbb{F}_{p}\right]
$$

defined in [Nek, A4], analogously as in [Wed00, 5.8] by sending, up to a constant, the characteristic function of a double coset $L m L$ to the union of the connected components on $p$ - Isog $K^{\text {ord }}$ classifying ordinary $p$-isogenies of type $L m L$ in the sense analogous to Wed00, 5.3]; and secondly, the fact that $p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}}^{\text {ord }} \otimes \mathbb{F}_{p}$ is dense in $p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}} \otimes \mathbb{F}_{p}$, provided the group $G$ splits over $\mathbb{Q}_{p}$ as in [Wed00, §6], hence

$$
\mathbb{Q}\left[p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}}^{o r d} \otimes \mathbb{F}_{p}\right]=\mathbb{Q}\left[p-\operatorname{Isog}_{K^{p}} \otimes \mathbb{F}_{p}\right] .
$$

The previous data allows us to define [Nek, A5.2] the partial Frobenii at $P$ (commuting with each other) by

$$
\varphi_{P}=\bar{h}\left(L_{P} \mu_{P}(p)^{-1} L_{P}\right)
$$

whose product

$$
\varphi=\prod_{P \mid p} \varphi_{P}=\bar{h}\left(L \mu(p)^{-1} L\right)
$$

is the Frobenius isogeny, whose action on étale cohomology of $S_{K} \otimes \overline{\mathbb{F}}_{p}$ corresponds to the action of $\operatorname{Fr}\left(P_{S}\right)$.

For $v_{i} \mid \infty$ in $F^{+}$, we consider the partial Frobenii $\varphi_{P_{v_{i}}}$ for $P_{v}$ primes of $F^{+}$defined as before. The elements $u_{i}$ in Assumption (A2) are given by the action of the various $\varphi_{P_{v_{i}}}^{*}$ on the $V\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$-component of

$$
H_{e t}^{\operatorname{dim}}\left(S_{K} \otimes \overline{\mathbb{F}}_{p}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right) \simeq H_{e t}^{\operatorname{dim}}\left(S h_{K} \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, \mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right) \subset H_{e t}^{\operatorname{dim}}\left(M_{K} \otimes_{E} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}, p r^{*}\left(\mathscr{L}_{\xi, \ell}\right)\right)
$$

and the set $\Sigma$ is $\left\{\operatorname{pr}^{-1}\left(\operatorname{Fr}\left(P_{S}\right)\right)\right\}$ where pr : $\Gamma_{F g a l} \rightarrow \operatorname{Gal}\left(\mathbb{Q}_{S} / F^{g a l}\right)$ is the canonical projection. The subset $\Sigma \subset \Gamma_{F g a l}$ is dense by the Čebotarev density theorem, and the congruence relations

$$
P_{\rho_{i}\left(\operatorname{Fr}\left(P_{S}\right)\right)}\left(u_{i}\right)=0 \in \operatorname{End}\left(V\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)\right)
$$

follow from [Nek, A5.10].
It remains to see that this version of the partial Frobenius maps is compatible with the geometric $\varphi_{P}$ defined in Section 3.6. In fact, the correspondance $\bar{h}\left(L \mu(p)^{-1} L\right)$ (resp. $\left.\bar{h}\left(L_{P} \mu_{P}(p)^{-1} L_{P}\right)\right)$ on $M_{K}^{\circ}$ is equal to the pullback by $p r \times p r$ of the graph of the Frobenius $\varphi: S_{K}^{\circ} \rightarrow S_{K}^{\circ}$ (resp. of the graph of the partial Frobenius $\varphi_{P}: S_{K}^{\circ} \rightarrow S_{K}^{\circ}$ ) defined in Section 3.6. As a result, its action on étale cohomology of $M_{K} \otimes \mathbb{F}_{p}$ leaves stable the image under $p r^{*}$ of étale cohomology of $S_{K} \otimes \overline{\mathbb{F}}_{p}$ and its action on the latter coincides with the action of $\varphi \otimes \mathrm{id}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\varphi_{P} \otimes \mathrm{id}\right)$ [Nek, A4.4].

### 3.7 Semi-simplicity of $V\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$

We are now ready to combine the previous discussion with the abstract results proved in Chapters 1-2. In this section, suppose we are in the following situation:
3.7.0. Let $G=R_{F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}}(G U(C, \#))$ be as in Section $3.2, G_{\mathbb{R}} \simeq \prod_{v \mid \infty} G U\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)$, where $a_{v}+b_{v}=n \geq 2$. Let $\xi: G_{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow \underline{G L}\left(V_{\xi}\right)$ be an irreducible algebraic representation of integral weight in the sense of Definition 3.2.1. Let $\pi$ be an irreducible automorphic representation satisfying (A1). As explained at the end of Section 3.5, assumption (A2) holds, thanks to [Nek, A5.10]. Let $(\Pi, \psi)$ be a weak base change of $\pi$ to $G L_{n}\left(\mathbb{A}_{F}\right) \times \mathbb{A}_{F}^{\times}$.

Theorem 3.7.1. In the situation of 3.7.0:

1. If the Galois representation $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}: \Gamma_{F} \longrightarrow G L_{n}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ attached to $\Pi$ is strongly irreducible (i.e. it is irreducible and not induced from a proper subgroup of $\Gamma_{F}$ ), and if $G_{\mathbb{R}}$ has only signatures $(n, 0),(n-1,1),(1, n-1)$ or $(0, n)$, then $V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ is semi-simple.
2. If the $\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}$-Lie algebra $\overline{\mathfrak{g}}=\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell} \cdot \operatorname{Lie}\left(\rho_{\Pi, \ell}\left(\Gamma_{F}\right)\right) \subset \mathfrak{g l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ contains $\mathfrak{s l}\left(n, \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$, then $V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ is semi-simple.

Proof. In either case, the assumptions of Theorem 1.4 .1 are satisfied for $\left.\rho\right|_{\Gamma_{F g a l}}$ and $\left.\rho_{i}\right|_{\Gamma_{F g a l}}$, thanks to (A2) and Corollary 3.3.1.

Remark: Note that (2) also follows from results of [Nek], by a more indirect route: [Nek, Proposition 3.10] implies that $\left.\left.\rho^{s s}\right|_{\Gamma_{F} g a l} \subseteq\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)^{\oplus m}\right|_{\Gamma_{F} g a l}$ for some integer $m \geq 1$, which means that [Nek, Theorem 3.12] applies, hence $\rho=\rho^{s s}$.

In the following theorem, we consider a particular case of when $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is not strongly irreducible. More precisely, we study a case when $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is induced by a character of a proper open subgroup of $\Gamma_{F}$ (see Proposition 3.3.1).

Theorem 3.7.2. In the situation of 3.7.0, assume that $n=p$ is prime, $G$ has only signature $(1, p-1)$ (i.e. $\left.\left(a_{v}, b_{v}\right)=(1, p-1) \forall v: F^{+} \hookrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{Q}}\right), F=F^{+} \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d}), F^{+} / \mathbb{Q}$ is a Galois extension, the CM type $\Phi$ of $F$ is induced from $\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$, and the representation $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is of the form

$$
\rho_{\Pi, \ell}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F_{1}}}^{\Gamma_{F}}(\chi)
$$

where $F_{1}$ is a Galois extension of $F$ of degree $p$, and $\chi$ is a character of $\Gamma_{F_{1}}$.
Fix in $\Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})}$ lifts $\gamma_{1}=i d, \gamma_{2}, \ldots, \gamma_{r}$ of the $r$ elements of $\operatorname{Gal}(F / \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d}))$; and for $i=1, \ldots, r$, let $F_{i}$ be the conjugate $\gamma_{i}\left(F_{1}\right)$ of $F_{1}$. These conjugates are not necessarily pairwise distinct; we rearrange the indices so that $F_{1}, \ldots, F_{s}$ are the pairwise distinct conjugates $(s \leq r)$. Assume that $F_{1}, \ldots, F_{s}$ are totally linearly disjoint over $F$, in the sense that $F_{1} \otimes_{F} \ldots \otimes_{F} F_{s} \simeq F_{1} \ldots F_{s}$.

If $\rho=V^{\operatorname{dim}(S h)}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$ satisfies $\rho^{s s} \subseteq\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)^{\oplus a}$ for some integer $a \geq 1$, then $\rho$ is semi-simple.

Proof. First, let us illustrate the situation with the following diagram of field extensions


Note that the fields $F_{i}$ do not depend on the choice of the lifts $\gamma_{i}$, since $F$ is a Galois extension of $\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$. The group $\operatorname{Gal}(F / \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})) \simeq \Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})} / \Gamma_{F}$ acts on the set of Galois extensions of $F$ via lifts of its elements in $\Gamma_{\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})}$. The integer $s$ is then the cardinality of the orbit of $F_{1}$ under this action, hence it is a divisor of $[F: \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})]=\left[F^{+}: \mathbb{Q}\right]=r$. For $i=1, \ldots, r$, let

$$
\chi_{i}: \Gamma_{F_{i}}=\gamma_{i} \Gamma_{F_{1}} \gamma_{i}^{-1} \longrightarrow \Gamma_{F_{1}} \xrightarrow{\chi^{\vee}} \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}^{\times}
$$

where the left map is conjugation by $\gamma_{i}^{-1}$. In our situation, the representations $\rho_{i}$ defined in (3.16) become then

$$
\rho_{i}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F_{i}}}^{\Gamma_{F}}\left(\chi_{i}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}(1-p)
$$

Since for $i \in\{1, \ldots, r\}$, the $F_{i}$ 's are not necessarily pairwise distinct (unless $s=r$ ), we number the characters $\chi_{i}$ (resp. the representations $\rho_{i}$ ) by double indices $\chi_{i j}$ (resp. $\rho_{i j}$ ) in a way that for $i=1, \ldots, s, \chi_{i 1}, \ldots, \chi_{i m}$ are the characters defined on $\Gamma_{F_{i}}$; hence $s m=r$, and $\forall i=1, \ldots, s, \forall j=1, \ldots, m$,

$$
\rho_{i j}=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F_{i}}}^{\Gamma_{F}}\left(\chi_{i j}\right) \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}(1-p)=\operatorname{Ind}_{\Gamma_{F_{i}}}^{\Gamma_{F}}\left(\chi_{i j}^{\prime}\right)
$$

where $\chi_{i j}^{\prime}=\left.\chi_{i j} \otimes \rho_{\psi, \ell}^{\vee}(1-p)\right|_{\Gamma_{F_{i}}}$. These notations are coherent with those of Chapter 2. Assumption (A2) tells us then that for each element $g$ in the set $\Sigma$ defined in Proposition 3.5.1, there exist pariwise commuting elements $\left(u_{i j}\right)_{i=1, \ldots, s, j=1, \ldots, m}$ in $G L_{M}\left(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_{\ell}\right)$ such that

$$
\rho(g)=\prod_{i=1}^{s} \prod_{j=1}^{m} u_{i j}
$$

and $P_{\rho_{i j}(g)}\left(u_{i j}\right)=0, \forall i, j$.
We show first that Proposition 2.3.1 applies, in fact:

- Assumption (1) of Proposition 2.3.1 holds thanks to assumption (A2).
- Assumption (2) of Proposition 2.3.1 holds since the Hodge-Tate weights of $\rho_{\Pi, \ell} \mid \Gamma_{F_{\tau}}$ are distinct.
- Assumption (3) of Proposition 2.3.1 is reflected by the fact that $F_{1}, \ldots, F_{s}$ are totally linearly disjoint over $F$, which means that $\operatorname{Gal}\left(F_{1} \ldots F_{s} / F\right) \simeq \prod_{i} \operatorname{Gal}\left(F_{i} / F\right)$.

The semi-simplicity of $\rho$ is then a direct consequence of Theorem 2.2.1, in fact:

- Assumption (1) of Theorem 2.2.1 holds, thanks to Proposition 2.3.1.
- Assumption (2) of Theorem 2.2 .1 holds, by our hypothesis.
- Assumption (3) of Theorem 2.2.1 holds, as already mentioned.

Remarks: In the situation of Theorem 3.7.2,

1. If $F_{1} / \mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$ is a Galois extension, then $s=1$, which means that Theorem 2.3.1 [Nek, Theorem 4.7] applies and the semi-simplicity of $\rho$ holds even if we do not assume that $\rho^{s s} \subseteq\left(\rho_{1} \otimes \ldots \otimes \rho_{r}\right)^{\oplus a}$ for some $a \geq 1$.
2. If $F^{+}=\mathbb{Q}$, then $r=1$ and $F=\mathbb{Q}(\sqrt{-d})$, which means that Theorem 2.4.1 applies and the semi-simplicity of $\rho$ holds if we merely assume that $\left[F_{1}: F\right]$ is a power of a prime number.

## Bibliography

[BB66] W. L. Baily, Jr. and A. Borel. Compactification of arithmetic quotients of bounded symmetric domains. Ann. of Math. (2), 84:442-528, 1966.
[BC83] A. Borel and W. Casselman. $L^{2}$-cohomology of locally symmetric manifolds of finite volume. Duke Math. J., 50(3):625-647, 1983.
[BG14] K. Buzzard and T. Gee. The conjectural connections between automorphic representations and Galois representations. In Automorphic forms and Galois representations, London mathematical society, Lecture notes series. Cambridge University Press, 2014.
[BLGGT14] Thomas Barnet-Lamb, Toby Gee, David Geraghty, and Richard Taylor. Potential automorphy and change of weight. Ann. of Math. (2), 179(2):501-609, 2014.
[BLR91] Nigel Boston, Hendrik W. Lenstra, Jr., and Kenneth A. Ribet. Quotients of group rings arising from two-dimensional representations. C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math., 312(4):323-328, 1991.
[Bor91] Armand Borel. Linear algebraic groups, volume 126 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, New York, second edition, 1991.
[Bou72] N. Bourbaki. Éléments de mathématique. Fasc. XXXVII. Groupes et algèbres de Lie, Chapitres 2-3, Chapitres 7-8. Hermann, Paris, 1972. Actualités Scientifiques et Industrielles, No. 1349.
[BR94] Don Blasius and Jonathan D. Rogawski. Zeta functions of Shimura varieties. In Motives (Seattle, WA, 1991), volume 55, Part 2 of Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., pages 525-571. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1994.
[BW00] A. Borel and N. Wallach. Continuous cohomology, discrete subgroups, and representations of reductive groups, volume 67 of Mathematical Surveys and Monographs. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, second edition, 2000.
[CG13] Frank Calegari and Toby Gee. Irreducibility of automorphic Galois representations of $G L(n), n$ at most 5. Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble), 63(5):18811912, 2013.
[CH13] Gaëtan Chenevier and Michael Harris. Construction of automorphic Galois representations, II. Camb. J. Math., 1(1):53-73, 2013.
[Clo91] Laurent Clozel. Représentations galoisiennes associées aux représentations automorphes autoduales de GL(n). Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math., (73):97-145, 1991.
[Clo93] Laurent Clozel. On the cohomology of Kottwitz's arithmetic varieties. Duke Math. J., 72(3):757-795, 1993.
[CM90] Laurent Clozel and James S. Milne, editors. Automorphic forms, Shimura varieties, and L-functions. Vol. II, volume 11 of Perspectives in Mathematics. Academic Press, Inc., Boston, MA, 1990.
[Del79] Pierre Deligne. Variétés de Shimura: Interprétation modulaire, et techniques de construction de modèles canoniques. In Automorphic forms, representations and L-functions (Corvallis, Ore., 1977), volume 33, Part 2 of Proc. Sympos. Pure Math., pages 247-289. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, R.I., 1979.
[Dim05] Mladen Dimitrov. Galois representations modulo $p$ and cohomology of Hilbert modular varieties. Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4), 38(4):505-551, 2005.
[EG12] M. Emerton and T. Gee. p-Adic Hodge-theoretic properties of étale cohomology with mod $p$ coefficients, and the cohomology of Shimura varieties. arXiv: 1203.4963, 2012.
[FH91] William Fulton and Joe Harris. Representation theory, volume 129 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1991. A first course, Readings in Mathematics.
[HL04] Michael Harris and Jean-Pierre Labesse. Conditional base change for unitary groups. Asian J. Math., 8(4):653-683, 2004.
[HT01] Michael Harris and Richard Taylor. The geometry and cohomology of some simple Shimura varieties, volume 151 of Annals of Mathematics Studies. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2001. With an appendix by Vladimir G. Berkovich.
[Kis10] Mark Kisin. Integral models for Shimura varieties of abelian type. J. Amer. Math. Soc., 23(4):967-1012, 2010.
[Kot92] Robert E. Kottwitz. Points on some Shimura varieties over finite fields. J. Amer. Math. Soc., 5(2):373-444, 1992.
[KT13] Eberhard Kaniuth and Keith F. Taylor. Induced representations of locally compact groups, volume 197 of Cambridge Tracts in Mathematics. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2013.
[Lab99] Jean-Pierre Labesse. Cohomologie, stabilisation et changement de base. Astérisque, (257):vi+161, 1999. Appendix A by Laurent Clozel and Labesse, and Appendix B by Lawrence Breen.
[Lan11] Kai-Wen Lan. Elevators for degenerations of PEL structures. Math. Res. Lett., 18(5):889-907, 2011.
[Loo88] Eduard Looijenga. $L^{2}$-cohomology of locally symmetric varieties. Compositio Math., 67(1):3-20, 1988.
[LS90] J.-P. Labesse and J. Schwermer, editors. Cohomology of arithmetic groups and automorphic forms, volume 1447 of Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1990.
[Mil92] James S. Milne. The points on a Shimura variety modulo a prime of good reduction. In The zeta functions of Picard modular surfaces, pages 151-253. Univ. Montréal, Montreal, QC, 1992.
[Mil05] J. S. Milne. Introduction to Shimura varieties. In Harmonic analysis, the trace formula, and Shimura varieties, volume 4 of Clay Math. Proc., pages 265-378. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2005.
[Moo04] Ben Moonen. Serre-Tate theory for moduli spaces of PEL type. Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4), 37(2):223-269, 2004.
[Mor10] Sophie Morel. On the cohomology of certain noncompact Shimura varieties, volume 173 of Annals of Mathematics Studies. Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 2010. With an appendix by Robert Kottwitz.
[Nek] J. Nekovář. Generalised Eichler-Shimura relations and semi-simplicity of étale cohomology of quaternionic Shimura varieties.
[Rei97] Harry Reimann. The semi-simple zeta function of quaternionic Shimura varieties, volume 1657 of Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1997.
[Sen73] Shankar Sen. Lie algebras of Galois groups arising from Hodge-Tate modules. Ann. of Math. (2), 97:160-170, 1973.
[SS90] Leslie Saper and Mark Stern. $L_{2}$-cohomology of arithmetic varieties. Ann. of Math. (2), 132(1):1-69, 1990.
[TX13] Y. Tian and L. Xiao. p-adic cohomology and classicality of overconvergent Hilbert modular forms. arXiv: 1308.0779, 2013.
[Wed00] Torsten Wedhorn. Congruence relations on some Shimura varieties. J. Reine Angew. Math., 524:43-71, 2000.
[Zuc90] Steven Zucker. $L^{2}$-cohomology of Shimura varieties. In Automorphic forms, Shimura varieties, and L-functions, Vol. II (Ann Arbor, MI, 1988), volume 11 of Perspect. Math., pages 377-391. Academic Press, Boston, MA, 1990.


[^0]:    1. In the general case, one considers the intersection cohomology groups of the Baily-Borel compactification. Similar results are expected. BB66, Mor10]
[^1]:    3. In fact, $\rho_{\Pi, \ell}$ is expected to be irreducible. Hopefully, this will be established in a foreseeable future, but at present the irreducibility is known only if the weight of $\Pi$ is extremely regular and $\ell$ belongs to a set of primes of density one ( $\overline{\mathrm{BLGGT14}})$. See also CG13] for irreducibility over $F^{+}$.
[^2]:    4. BR94 and several other authors use $r_{\mu}$ instead of $r_{-\mu}$. This is compatible with the Galois action on $H^{0}$ given by Deligne's reciprocity law Del79, but the sign in Deligne's formula was corrected by Milne in Mil92, 1.10]. However, this issue of signs is not important for us, since if one changes $-\mu$ to $\mu$, one must replace $\pi$ by a suitable twist of $\pi^{\vee}$.
[^3]:    5. They work with the PEL Shimura variety $\operatorname{Sh}\left(G^{*}, \mathscr{X}^{*}\right)$, but this does not affect $V^{i}\left(\pi^{\infty}\right)$, by 3.8).
